

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00887893 6



*Presented to the*  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
LIBRARY

*by the*  
ONTARIO LEGISLATIVE  
LIBRARY

1980





See 94

364.36

B 39









AN INQUIRY

INTO THE

JUVENILE DEPRAVITY;

THE FIRST STEP, AND EARLY CAUSES,

BY THOMAS SEDGE.

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.  
1825.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



6.0.

82

AN INQUIRY  
INTO THE  
EXTENT AND CAUSES  
OF  
JUVENILE DEPRAVITY;

DEDICATED BY SPECIAL PERMISSION TO

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF CARLISLE.

BY THOMAS BEGGS,

LATE SECRETARY OF THE HEALTH OF TOWNS' ASSOCIATION, AND AUTHOR OF "LECTURES  
ON THE MORAL ELEVATION OF THE PEOPLE."

LONDON:

CHARLES GILPIN, 5, BISHOPSGATE-STREET WITHOUT.

DUBLIN: JAMES B. GILPIN; LIVERPOOL: DEIGHTON AND LAUGHTON;

EDINBURGH: MACLACHLAN AND STEWART; GLASGOW: GEORGE

GALLIE; MANCHESTER: FLETCHER AND TUBBS.

1849.

B. 11



HV  
9069  
B5

3709

TYLER & REED,  
PRINTERS,  
BOLT-COURT, FLEET-STREET.



# DEDICATED

BY PERMISSION

TO THE

RIGHT. HON. THE EARL OF CARLISLE.

---

MY LORD,

IN seeking to dedicate the following work to you, I have been influenced by a higher motive than the mere wish to associate your Lordship's name with any humble performance of my own.

Feeling how much your Lordship has done for the working classes, amongst whom I have been brought up, and to whose elevation and improvement the more active labours of my life have been devoted, I am desirous of recording by this means my grateful appreciation of your Lordship's services, and my confident anticipation of the continuance of your efforts in the same direction.

I have also been animated by a desire to attract your Lordship's attention to a subject too much overlooked in the inquiries of the day—the intemperate habits of the population.

After much painful experience, I feel that unless these are corrected, all our benevolent exertions will be but partially successful. If I am urgent on this point, it arises from a deep and settled conviction that the drinking customs must be abolished before we can hope for any material or permanent improvement in the condition of the people.

I am, my Lord,

With great respect,

Your Lordship's most obedient and obliged Servant,

THOMAS BEGGS.

WALTHAMSTOW, ESSEX,  
*March 3, 1849.*



## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE Author of the following work was a competitor for the One Hundred Pound Prize, recently offered for the best Essay on Juvenile Depravity. This Essay was undertaken at an advanced period of the allotted time, and accomplished in the intervals occurring during the discharge of heavy official duties. Imperfect as it was however, it received the favourable recommendation of the Adjudicators to a Second Prize.

It has since undergone careful revision. Fresh facts and statistics have been added, and, in many instances, more recent substituted for those of an earlier date. This, in fact, was rendered necessary, by the length of time occupied in the Adjudication.

One of the most peremptory conditions of the Prize was, that the Essay should be enforced by facts and statistics. This will account for the insertion of more quotations than are agreeable to an author. The book, however, will lose nothing in value by it. Perhaps the most powerful series of arguments would have been a mere citation of facts and authorities, with a few occasional sentences to indicate the order of arrangement or enforce the application. Wherever it could be done they have been condensed, but where the subject required it they

have been given in the style and language of the authority from which they are quoted. The Author throughout has endeavoured to make the work useful and impressive by a weight of evidence rather than by rhetorical embellishment or studied precision.

As the Author has already published many papers on the subject, it is not unlikely that the same arguments may be repeated in some few instances, and a coincidence of expression occur.

## CONTENTS.

---

### CHAPTER I.

Introductory—the Subject stated . . . . .	Page 1
---	-----------

### CHAPTER II.

The Dangerous Classes—Numbers of the Criminal, Pauper, and Vagrant Classes . . . . .	17
--	----

### CHAPTER III.

The Dangerous Classes—State of Education . . . . .	32
--	----

### CHAPTER IV.

The Dangerous Classes—Domestic and Social Condition . . . . .	43
---	----

### CHAPTER V.

Juvenile Depravity—An Inquiry into its Causes—The Mining Population . . . . .	53
---	----

### CHAPTER VI.

Juvenile Depravity—An Inquiry into its Causes—The Factory and Agricultural Population . . . . .	67
---	----

### CHAPTER VII.

General Condition of the Poorer Classes—Means spent in Drink—Prison and Police Statistics . . . . .	78
---	----



## CHAPTER VIII.

Prostitution—Its Extent and Causes . . . . .	Page 98
--	------------

## CHAPTER IX.

Vice and Profligacy among the more educated Classes—the Drinking Habits a Cause of Individual Degradation—Sabbath Schools . . . . .	117
--	-----

## CHAPTER X.

Consideration of Remedies . . . . .	133
-------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX . . . . .	153
--------------------	-----

AN  
INQUIRY INTO THE EXTENT AND CAUSES  
OF  
JUVENILE DEPRAVITY.

---

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY—THE SUBJECT STATED.

DURING the last few years, many circumstances have combined to invest the subject of the present inquiry with a solemn interest and importance. The investigations that preceded the passing of the Poor-Law Amendment Act, were only the first of a series, each having a share in arousing attention to the condition of the poorer classes. The spirit of inquiry once awakened has not been permitted to slumber. The women and children employed in agriculture, the mining population, the factory workers, and the railway labourers, have severally been made the subject of official investigation under Government authority. The Health of Towns Commission has also done efficient service. Its object was really to inspect the neighbourhoods and abodes of neglected poverty, the fever nests of our towns and cities; but in the discharge of that duty, a mass of evidence was collected, exhibiting the nature and extent of those vices, which are the inseparable companions of filth and misery. The statements published from time to time, supported and strengthened by the reports of the Registrar-General, have tended to give precision to moral as well as vital statistics, and make that assume the shape of fact which had previously been mere matter of speculation. It soon became apparent that there was enough

to excite not only sympathy, but apprehension and alarm. A large proportion of the population, were found to be grovelling in the veriest debasement, yielding obedience only to the animal instincts; brooding in spiritual darkness in a day of Gospel light, and as much excluded from the benefits of civilisation, as much shut out from a participation in the blessings of Christian privilege as if they were the inhabitants of another hemisphere. Pauperism and crime were steadily, if not rapidly, increasing, and the public burdens in consequence becoming intolerable. The future of such a present seemed equally deplorable. A young generation was springing up, as low and degraded in habit and feeling and inheriting all the vices of that which preceded it. The advance of these fearful evils was contemporaneous with unwonted exertions in the cause of education, and in every form of practical benevolence. Charitable institutions have multiplied exceedingly, and their messages of mercy have been sent out with the most commendable liberality; and yet, there has been no apparent diminution of the misery that was sought to be relieved. Some mighty power of evil, seemed to baffle not only Voluntary exertion, but the efforts of Legislation. It was clear, that some new agency was required to contend successfully against it.

One advantage, however, has been obtained—men became sensible of the existence of much disease, immorality, and destitution, of the extent of which they had previously but a faint perception. The investigations to which reference has been made were felt to be highly useful, if not absolutely necessary. The results were published in voluminous reports, forming some of the most mournful and instructive commentaries upon the state of society, to be found in modern literature. They are the more painful from their circumstantial and matter-of-fact character. There is nothing to excite the imagination, or throw an air of romance over the darkness and the suffering. There is no artistic embellishment, no poetical display,—everything is dull, cold, and harrowing reality. These faithful revelations rear themselves in frightful appeal and protest against the desk of the moralist and

the pulpit of the divine. They form a fixed reproach to the apathy and formalism of the Christian church. It might be a consciousness of sins of omission and commission towards the poor and needy, that induced many of those in high places to avert their gaze when the picture was presented. As it contained only a representation of what existed within the range of every man's observation, attention was ultimately enforced by the very necessities of the case, and could not be withheld. Fragments of the evidence began to appear in newspaper paragraphs, and to obtain currency in addresses from the platform. Now they are put forth by all classes and ranks of reformers as reasons for renewed inquiry, and increased effort: and the lively assurance awaits us, that all these laborious investigations will result in something more valuable than a library of blue books. The facts accumulated are of inestimable worth: they will furnish the enlightened statesman with data on which to found wholesome measures of legislation; they will enable the philosophical student to solve some of the more difficult of our social problems,—and as they have contributed in a very large degree to make known the actual condition of the people, and the nature of the obstacles standing in the way of improvement, the philanthropist will be better prepared to give effect to remedial agencies: but, more than all, they will lead to the substitution of preventive measures for the palliative policy, which has hitherto obtained This is the great desideratum—men should no longer waste their strength in faintly and unsuccessfully struggling with the effects of evils, they should grapple with the cause. From misapprehensions of this kind much endeavour has been wasted, and much good seed thrown upon barren ground. No error is more common than that of confounding cause with effect, or treating the last in a chain of causes. Disappointment and discouragement arise from the small progress made, and, after the expenditure of much valuable time and labour, it is discovered, perchance, that the symptoms have been attacked, and not the disease itself. Would pious charity turn away for a brief period from the distribution of alms, and duly scrutinize the cases of destitution which excite sympathy



and extort relief, a new grace would be added to benevolence, by inducing greater discrimination in the application of its means. If we turn from mere almsgiving to many of the Societies, originated, and kept up by Christian beneficence, it is painful to witness the large sums often dispensed among the idle and profligate, which if diffused through the ordinary channels of trade among the careful and industrious, would do much to improve the condition of the many, and help to sustain them in honest pursuits. Other Institutions, again, remind us of the charlatan who persisted in external applications to a local sore, without any regard to the deep-seated constitutional malady, from which it had primarily arisen, and who expressed great surprise at the failure of his favourite nostrum. The ignorant and presumptuous quack is but a type of society in its treatment of moral evils: they have been permitted to grow, and, in many instances, have been nurtured by the ill-judged, but well-meant, efforts to subdue them. When their magnitude and virulence threaten the peace and repose of society, then expedients are devised to lessen their severity, or reduce them within the limits of endurance. The Poor Laws are an example of what the community has done in its collective capacity, and soup-kitchens are fair specimens of what private benevolence has originated to relieve the pressure of poverty. The producing causes are allowed to remain, while the pauper is fed out of public or private charity, and his character broken. This is a serious mistake. A loaf and a cup of water may relieve the hungry and athirst, but in the order of Nature the appetite will return. The only real assistance is that which will enable the poor man to earn the loaf for himself. It will be eaten with the keener relish when paid for out of the labour of his hands. The Samaritan's heart must be accompanied by knowledge, or he may injure the object of his care. The actions of good men must be wise, to ensure success, and bring an appropriate reward.

This philosophy is becoming partially understood, more especially by those who are devising schemes for the education and culture of the young. It has been well said, that a penny spent in teaching will save a pound in punishing. Unless it is

---

more generally felt and acted upon, in vain are all the suggested improvements of our prison discipline, or all the refinements of our jurisprudence. These may, and will, undoubtedly advantage the offender, but can do little to diminish the number of offences. It is wise and humane, and moreover a Christian duty, to correct the habits of the criminal, and restore him to society repentant and reclaimed; but it is of infinitely more importance to cut off the sources from which the criminal class is supplied. The army of depredators, preying upon society, is steadily kept up; the ranks are recruited from the neglected and homeless children left to prowl about the streets. What is the condition of the 30,000 children, whom Lord Ashley describes as constituting the seed-plot of "nineteen-twentieths of all the crime of the metropolis?" Those who know anything of that class will admit that they could only be expected to be industrious and honest by miracle. If children are allowed to grow up in misery, subject from the cradle to want, wretchedness, and ill-usage; if they are cut off from all opportunities of learning the truths of religion; if they hear no word of kindness; experience no sympathy; if home and its endearments are unknown to them,—nay more, if they are accustomed to witness daily exhibitions of cruelty, indecency, and brutality, what can be expected but a race of paupers and criminals?—"Do men gather grapes of thorns or figs of thistles?" The terrors of the law may be held over them—they look upon it as an instrument of oppression, or as an inevitable destiny. Can we be surprised that the earnest missionary finds them almost deaf to the voice of invitation? Can we wonder, when we know that they are brought up in ignorance of all that is good, and actually disciplined in evil—that thousands are living without "God and without hope in the world." Lord Ashley in bringing this subject before the House of Commons on the 28th of February 1843, remarked:—"The country is wearied with pamphlets and speeches on gaol discipline, model prisons, and corrective processes; meanwhile crime advances at a rapid pace; many are discharged because they cannot be punished, and many become worse by the very punishment

they undergo. Punishment is disarmed of a large part of its terrors, because it no longer can appeal to any sense of shame; and all this, because we will obstinately persist in setting our own wilfulness against the experience of mankind and the wisdom of revelation, and believe that we can regenerate the hardened man, while we neglect the pliant childhood." "Were the crimes of these offenders the sum total of the crimes of England, although we should lament for the individuals, we might disregard the consequences; but the danger is wider, deeper, fiercer; and no one who has heard these statements, and believes them, can hope that twenty years more will pass without some mighty convulsion, and displacement of the whole system of society." There were thousands who felt the full force of this appeal, and yet the time has been wasted in the application of mere "corrective processes." In the session of 1848, June 6th, he once more brought the subject before the House of Commons: in his speech, on that occasion, he observed:—"Every one who took the trouble to observe, could not fail to see large masses of ragged, sickly, and ill-fed children squatting at the entrances of miserable courts and alleys, idling away their time and engaged in no occupation that was either creditable to themselves or useful to the community; and if from the physical condition of these outcasts, they proceeded to an estimate of their moral condition, and if they consulted the records of police courts, they must come to the conclusion that there was a necessity for immediate inquiry, and for the application of an immediate remedy. If this was called for by every sentiment of benevolence, so was it demanded by every notion of justice and expediency; and he must say, in reference to the temper of the times, and the age in which we lived, that it was matter of grand consideration for those who consulted not only the honour but safety of this great metropolis." It will be seen that his lordship was still pleading for the consideration of the House, to a question unequalled in its interest and importance. He asked that 1000 of these wretched children might be taken annually from the Ragged-schools, and sent out to the Colonies. He did not ask this because it was all he wanted, but



because it was all he was likely to obtain. But with every respect for his Lordship's benevolence and disinterested labours in the cause of humanity, there was nothing in the measure proposed worthy of the name of profound statesmanship. It is true it would relieve the metropolis of one-thirtieth part of its juvenile delinquency, but it did not attempt to grapple with the evil at its source, nor prevent the influx of fresh delinquents. The floodgates of moral pollution would still be kept open, and every year would bring in fresh accessions, swelling the gross amount. No doubt great, and almost insurmountable, difficulties stood in the way, arising mainly from the difference of opinion on the nature of a remedy. The Government had manifested no intention of moving. It is true, the present Premier, in a speech at the Guildhall, on the eve of his election for the City of London, said—"That great social improvements are required; that public education is lamentably defective; that the treatment of criminals is a problem yet to be decided." He had led the nation to believe that measures of this character would be the work of his administration. But nothing has yet been done by the minister towards the solution of the problem he suggested. Laudable and useful as it may be, to reform a portion of the youthful criminals of the metropolis, and transport them to a new field of industry and honourable pursuit: it can have no higher pretensions than the various corrective processes, which Lord Ashley in 1843 so feelingly deplored.

Besides these appeals to the British Parliament, there were others addressed to the public at large;\* and which, coming

\* The Rev. B. W. Noel, in his "Spiritual Claims of the Metropolis," when speaking of foreign missions, says: "I envy not him who can look coldly on such undertakings. The necessities of the nations are urgent; the results of missionary efforts are momentous beyond expression; our duty is plain; and we are unworthy the name we bear, if we do not prosecute them with zealous and prayerful assiduity. Yet, with all these admissions, again I ask, What right can we have to seek to save those who are perishing at the antipodes, and to overlook those who are perishing at our doors? Of all places in the world, London has the first claims upon us. Here, within a walk of this place [St. John's], we know that hundreds of thousands are living without the public worship of God; we have reason to fear that they are living without religion



from men who have had the best opportunities of ascertaining the facts of the case, backed up as they are by the statistics of our prison reports, and sustained by the experience of all who have had opportunities of studying the condition of the poorer classes, show us that the time is appropriate for an inquiry like the present. A new direction has been given to the benevolence of the age. Official investigations have been assisted by the labours of Home and City missionaries. The formation of Ragged and Industrial-schools is the commencement of a new era. Formed to meet the necessities of a class that were shut out from other institutions, they have given opportunities for studying the habits and dispositions of the poor outcasts, who have not inaptly been styled the Arabs of the metropolis, that could not in any other way have been presented. These schools have rapidly extended through the land. At a large meeting in Edinburgh, in an early part of the year 1847, resolutions were passed, affirming the necessity of immediate effort, as follows:—"That there is a large number of destitute, neglected children in the city, who, having no regular means of living, nor any moral superintendence on the part of their neighbours and relatives, are allowed to grow up in habits of vagrancy and crime. That this class forms the great and increasing source of that extensive juvenile delinquency which is the disgrace of our large towns; and that there is an urgent call upon all who wish well to the community to take immediate steps to remedy this great social evil, by reclaiming those children, and providing the means of raising their condition, and enabling them to lead an honest and useful life." The effort in Edinburgh, which was simultaneous with others throughout the country, had been greatly stimulated by the late Dr. Chalmers, who held that it was

altogether; we know that many are sunk in vice and sorrow; more guilty than the heathen, because they have greater means of knowledge, and they have the prospect, therefore, of a more awful end. Untaught and unreclaimed, they disgrace the kingdom; they daily multiply around us; and while the number of religious persons in this city has been increasing, NEVER WAS THERE, I THINK, SO LARGE A MASS OF UTTERLY UNREGARDED HEATHENISM IN IT AS AT THIS MOMENT."

through moral and Christian machinery that the debased and degraded population were to be raised up. In an early part of 1846, he established a Missionary station in Westport, one of the worst parts of Edinburgh, the neighbourhood of the Burke and Hare murders. On various occasions he urged the great importance of effort. The writer of this Essay had the privilege of hearing one powerful sermon preached in behalf of the mission referred to. The occasion and the circumstances made it deeply interesting. The service was held in a building used as a school, and occasionally for religious worship. It was an old dilapidated place, but attended on that occasion by persons of position, talent, and rank. He addressed the followers of the Saviour in behalf of the perishing population of that neighbourhood. He described a state of things existing at that moment, in places almost within the reach of his voice, of the most appalling kind; and said that there was a dense population in that city of learning and refinement, upon whom no sabbath ever dawned. He asked and implored for help.

That voice is now silent in death; but many have taken up its accents, and are carrying them to the bosom of every family. Great exertions are needed. Thousands of youth are growing up to manhood; it cannot be said without education, for no negative term will express the truth,—they are literally trained to fraud and theft as a profession. The sceptic may gather sufficient evidence of this by merely perambulating the streets of the metropolis or the bye lanes and alleys of any of our large towns. He will be at no loss to detect the young recruits of the dangerous class. He may espy a group of children engaged in some boisterous game, or apparently lounging listlessly about. They appear in every variety of ragged costume. The unwashed face, the uncombed hair, the head without a hat, and the feet without shoes, bespeak a condition of abject poverty and neglect. If they are observed for a time, all the traits of character will appear. Obscenity and blasphemy shock the ear; their skill in artifice is made apparent by the tricks practised upon each other. Some of their faculties are particularly acute, and all the propensities

precociously developed. They are gathered at street-corners, watching with keen and eager eye all that is passing within the range of observation. They look out most greedily for an opportunity of obtaining a penny by begging, purloining, or by any petty drudgery. If the observer pass from the streets into the police-office, he will see members of this class brought before the presiding magistrate at the age of twelve or thirteen, and many of even a more tender age, probably for the second or third offence. On inquiry, it will be found that the boy has already learnt to smoke, drink, and practise nameless debaucheries. It may be that he is the child of honest, but ignorant and negligent parents; and from being allowed to wander abroad, has been seduced by older associates. It may be that he is an orphan or deserted child,—destitute, friendless, and homeless, and has to pick up a precarious subsistence by the chances of the street. It as often happens that he is the offspring of profligate parents, and sent out to bring “something back,”—the “something” being converted into money, and the money spent upon intoxicating liquor. It would be a severe and toilsome investigation, to show in what proportion these different causes furnish the outcasts and petty depredators of our streets. No doubt many of these wretched beings, to the disgrace of a Christian age, are without home, and abandoned by one parent, or both, seeking their nightly shelter in the low lodging-houses when the proceeds of the day will allow such a luxury, or sleeping under bridges and gateways when they will not. Is it not a cruelty and injustice to bring these wretched beings before the felons’ bar? It is a solemn mockery to go through the forms of law; and yet *nearly twenty thousand children*, under seventeen years of age, pass through our gaols every year, besides the cases summarily disposed of.

At the sessions in Middlesex, the third quarter in 1847, Mr. Serjeant Adams drew the attention of the grand jury to the fact that there were no less than twenty-four of the offenders on his list whose ages did not exceed twelve years. He further stated that in one year there had been 1,600 cases where summary convictions had taken place of children between the



ages of seven and fifteen. The *Morning Chronicle*, in an article on the subject, gives the case of a child only seven years of age, and two feet ten inches in height, who was found guilty of picking pockets, and adds the observations of the presiding judge: "What can be done with this little child? It would be ruin to send him to prison. These scenes are positively heartrending. Am I to pass over the cases of these children as though the fact of their being brought here was a mere matter of course? Am I to change my nature, and steel my feelings against the claims and helpless condition of so small a creature as that brought before the Court? What can be done with this little child?" Several judges and magistrates, under similar circumstances, have given strong expression to their feelings. The question proposed from the judgment-seat is a solemn one, and must be answered by the community at large. How many children are now rising up in a like condition of ignorance and neglect. The subject will not admit of postponement or delay. We must "look to it, for evil is before us." The Almighty, who has commanded us "to do judgment and love mercy," will not sleep upon the wrongs of these little ones. Retribution is exacted in a variety of ways. We have only to look at the strange anomalies of our social system to trace the effects of that *laissez-faire*, which has been the principle of our morality, legislation, and philosophy, for many years past.

The abolition of summary convictions, for a time, had also contributed towards exhibiting the subject of juvenile delinquency to the public eye. The Press, in reporting the trials at various sessions, has brought out more prominently the cases of youthful crime and depravity. The writer, in the article referred to, gives what he calls "a brief epitome of the entire physiology of crime. He presents an account of the way in which boys are allured to commit petty frauds and thefts by elder accomplices, the proceeds of which are spent in gingerbread and often in gin and other flash luxuries, for which the precocious delinquent has acquired a taste. After giving an estimate which is certainly not overrated, that if 1600 are detected there will be ten times that number continuing an



undetected course of crime; he concludes by saying that the "State is lavishing on gaols and gaolers, and police, on culprits and convicts, and on law expenses, many times the amount that would secure to every child in the land the blessing of a good education."

It is now a mere truism to assert, that society has spent, in abortive attempts to cure, a far larger sum than could possibly be required to maintain a machinery of prevention. Millions of money go annually to sustain gaols and bridewells; hundreds are grudgingly given to sustain the few preventive measures in operation. In the Third Annual Report of the Ragged-school Union, there is a calculation made, that the County Rates and costs of prosecutions in England and Wales, the expense of the Metropolitan Police, the prison at Pentonville, and Convict Establishments, amount to nearly £2,000,000 sterling, every convict costing from £100 to £150.\* The expense of our convicts may be easily estimated in round numbers, as 2894 were sentenced to transportation in the year 1846, of whom 299 were children under seventeen years of age. The cost of each prisoner annually is about £30; and as nearly 78,000 pass through the prisons yearly, it will be seen at a glance what a heavy tax is laid upon the industrious and the well-disposed, to sustain the profligate, the idle, and the criminal; the great amount of that profligacy, idleness, and criminality, arising from causes admitting of removal. Another authority, in the *Morning Advertiser* of Saturday, December 23, 1848, states that every child rescued from evil courses, and converted

\* The County Rates and costs of prosecutions in England and Wales, the Metropolitan Police, Pentonville Prison, and Convict establishments, amount per year to two millions sterling.

Cost of each convict, including previous imprisonment, board,

&c.,—being not only lost to society, but a curse to it . . . £100 to 150.

Five years' maintenance of a boy in an industrial school,

whence he will, in all probability, come out a blessing to

himself and his country . . . . . £50

The Poor-rate in England is now about seven millions. That sum would support 10,000 industrial-schools to feed and instruct one million of children on the industrial plan. Would this seven millions for Poor-rates not be in a few years mightily reduced by a timely expenditure of a million or two in such institutions?—"A stitch in time saves nine!"—*Report Ragged School Union.*

into a sober and industrious citizen, & a clear saving to the country of from £300 to £500. Society is called upon to exert itself, not only from those high moral and religious considerations, which are potent with all good men, but by the appeal made to the lower, pecuniary interest. So intimately are we connected with our fellow-creatures, that we cannot in any way avoid the consequences of their transgressions. Reflection will show us that in seeking the good of others we promote our own.

The necessity of exertion is unquestioned; the difficulty will be found in the discovery of a remedy. This would be a matter comparatively easy, if we had detected the real causes of the evils we seek to cure. The popular view is, that ignorance being the parent of crime, education is the great agency required. A large proportion of our criminal children are neglected by their parents; and we want, say some, power to create a greater responsibility betwixt parent and child. This will assist us only a short way in the inquiry. Ignorance and neglect in parents have antecedents, and we must endeavour to ascertain their nature and influence. It is of little use to bring our full strength to bear upon the proximate causes of crime; we must seek the more hidden and less obtrusive ones. The writer already quoted has named the love of gin as one of the enticements to youth of the class under review; but we must go further—has the love of strong liquors in the parent deprived the child of education, and of the advantages of home? Has that passion deadened the father's sense of duty, or perverted the mother's affection? Has the poor child contracted the appetite for alcoholic drinks, by sipping his father's glass, or drank it in with his mother's milk? Has he experienced cold, hunger, nakedness, and brutal ill-treatment, through a parent's intemperance? The causes of juvenile immorality must be sought not only in the want of education, but in the drinking habits of the community. All reforms will be partial in their operation, unless this powerful element of evil is fully considered. Immensely important as education is, it can do little for children so long as the parents are slaves to the most selfish of all vices.

It is a matter of familiar knowledge, that vast numbers of our youth are deprived of education through this cause, the parents spending more upon drink than would find comfortable and decent clothing, and pay for schooling. Others who have had the advantages of school education, and of kind home culture, have been tempted into evil courses by the various usages connected with drinking. Others again, are sent to early toil, their earnings rendered necessary to gratify the parents' love of drink; and others are sent out to steal or beg, that the proceeds may administer to this insatiable appetite. In what way will schools and teachers meet the evil? They can do little to supply a corrective. It must not be supposed that there is any lurking wish to undervalue education. Upon it, when taken in its enlarged and comprehensive sense, depends the true elevation of the people, and the spread of Christianity pure and undefiled. But, how are its blessings to be shed abroad over this apparently inert mass? We have not only to provide schools, but to create scholars. We have to offer instruction, and awaken a disposition to receive it. There are obstacles in the way, and they require removal, in order that the efforts of the educator may have fair play. No body of social facts admits of clearer proof, than that ignorance, vice, crime, and intemperance, stand in intimate relationship; and it is equally capable of proof, that a large proportion of the juvenile depravity which startles the good and the wise, arises directly or indirectly from the drinking system. The man who doubts this, would do well to traverse the haunts of the destitute, and he will find rags and misery existing in due proportion to the number of places for the sale of drink. In these abodes, where lewdness, riot and drunkenness prevail, hosts of children are shut out from the light of day and the fresh air of heaven, and are equally excluded from moral and spiritual light. Here we find childhood without its joys, and youth without its hopes. Every kind and generous feeling is left to perish without nurture, or is warped into the most revolting deformity. Shadows hang over the cradle,—guilt and want track the early footsteps. Among earth's saddest scenes, there is none more painful than to



look upon the face of infancy, and find, instead of innocence and mirth, the traces of bitter grief and passion. . The mind would experience a similar revulsion, if looking out upon a favourite scene in expectation of buds and blossoms, the music and fragrance of the glad spring time, it should meet instead of sunshine and beauty, and the fulness of hope and promise, nothing but silence, gloom, and desolation. Dickens pointing to one of these neglected children, has thus spoken :

“ There is not one of these—not one—but sows a harvest that mankind **MUST** reap. From every seed of evil in this boy, a field of ruin is grown that shall be gathered in, and garnered up, and sown again in many places in the world, until regions are overspread with wickedness enough to raise the waters of another Deluge. Open and unpunished murder in a city’s streets would be less guilty in its daily toleration, than one such spectacle as this.

“ There is not a father, by whose side in his daily or his nightly walk, these creatures pass; there is not a mother among all the ranks of loving mothers in this land; there is no one risen from the state of childhood, but shall be responsible in his or her degree for this enormity. There is not a country throughout the earth on which it would not bring a curse. There is no religion upon earth that it would not deny; there is no people upon earth it would not put to shame.”

This burst of eloquent indignation only expresses what must be felt by every one on first contemplating the darkened homes of teeming poverty. These children are immortal beings, and yet they are allowed to grow up in ignorance and sin, and that, too, in a land of churches and Bibles, and professing Christians, as if for them there was no gracious invitation—no Gospel, and no Saviour !

It was such as these that Jesus welcomed to his presence ; “ suffer little children to come unto me,”—and yet, a few years will harden them into criminals, or degrade them into paupers. With their first accents they lisp profanity—their first acts are those of cruelty or mischief. But we have a sterner task

than that of moralizing on this theme: it must be dissected, until the more secret causes of this hideous evil are laid bare. We shall then be in a position to inquire, what is the school to do for these children? There is an education besides that of the school,—the education of the home. A few hours a week, under the best instructor, can do little to counteract the example of drunken or otherwise profligate parents. It is almost a hopeless task to teach principles to youth where there is no opportunity of putting them in practice. Lessons inculcating a respect for truth, and the importance of industry, frugality, and sobriety, can have little effect when opposed by parental example. A few hours' active visitation of the abodes of the poor, if undertaken in a spirit of fair and scrupulous inquiry, would do much to correct prevailing theories on this subject. Many of the higher and middle-classes, from whom our Magistrates and Legislators are taken, know little or nothing of the habits and manners of the lower ranks. Writers and lecturers on social questions, and propounders of schemes of amelioration, have greatly overlooked the influence of the drinking habits. Although judges, magistrates, governors and chaplains of prisons, have all spoken emphatically as to the connection between intemperance and crime, the nature of the connection is very imperfectly understood. In the discussions which have recently taken place on the subject of Education, it has been almost entirely overlooked. We propose therefore to inquire, what influence the drinking habits of the people may be fairly said to exert in preventing the spread of Education, or in laying waste its fruits? The question is fully before us; and to an attempt to answer it, the following pages will be devoted.



## CHAPTER II.

### THE DANGEROUS CLASSES.—NUMBERS OF THE CRIMINAL, PAUPER, AND VAGRANT CLASSES.

It is desirable at the outset of the inquiry to ascertain as accurately as possible the numbers of the vicious and profligate classes. Perhaps the utmost that can be expected, taking care to avoid hypothetical estimates, will be an approximation to the truth. It is well, at all events, to underrate rather than otherwise the amount: a good argument is sometimes damaged, and discredit thrown upon a valuable speech or essay, by the use of erroneous statistics. On the subject of juvenile depravity many extravagant statements have been made, as well as upon the extent of crime in general. Of late years it has been usual to adopt and apply to the circumstances of the present times a summary gathered from a work of Mr. Colquhoun's, on the Police of the Metropolis, published nearly fifty years ago. Considerable currency has been given to the statements, by Dr. Harris, quoting them in the "Great Teacher:" and much has been done thereby to mislead the public as to the actual moral state of the metropolis. For example, the number of prostitutes in London is given at 50,000,—and this applies to 1801, the year in which the book was written. Now, the whole male population of London, Westminster, and the parishes within the bills of mortality, was at that time only 400,000. Making, then, fair deductions for the young, the very old, and the married, the remainder capable of contributing to the vice of prostitution could not be more than 200,000;\* so that the estimate gives one prostitute for every three or four males, and makes out every third or fourth female a professed prostitute. In 1839,

\* See Report of Constabulary Force Commissioners

an official inquiry\* showed that the number of known prostitutes in London, when the population had increased to one million and a half of persons, was not more than 7,000, and yet in that year a voluntary association published them as nearly 80,000. That number has been quoted very frequently since. There are, doubtless, great numbers living a vicious life, partly supported by prostitution, which cannot be estimated. Statements like this injure the cause they are intended to serve: men are frightened from effort rather than invited to it, by the apparently overwhelming magnitude of the evil. Of the same character is the *fact*, so frequently used in Temperance literature, that 60,000 drunkards die annually in this kingdom. It is a mere conjecture, and utterly at variance with probability.† Making deductions for children under fifteen, and aged persons above eighty, as well as for the smaller proportion of female than male inebriates, it gives us every fourth or fifth person dying a drunkard. Similar statements have been published, making out a most appalling increase in the number of juvenile delinquents. These errors arise very often from persons unaccustomed to the use of statistics, making calculations founded on some isolated case, or exceptional fact. Many reports have seemed to favour this view of the case. During one month,

\* In the Appendix will be found Tables 1, 2, and 3, giving the number of offenders in Liverpool, Bristol, Bath, Hull, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne. They are quoted from the Report of the *Constabulary Force Commissioners*.

† The number of those whose deaths are caused, directly and indirectly, by the use of alcoholic drinks must be immense. Vast numbers die of intemperance that are not so accounted in the Bills of Mortality; but we have no means of ascertaining the actual amount. The above statement is obviously a great exaggeration. A rough estimate of possible deaths by intemperance would be as follows:

1. Excess of deaths in England and Wales above healthy standard of two per cent. . . . . 30,000
2. Say that two-thirds of these occur in adults . . . . . 20,000
3. Say that half these occur in males . . . . . 10,000
4. Say that for females, making one-quarter of the number of males . . . . . 2,500
5. Say that half these are due to diseases unconnected with habits of intemperance, and half for intemperance . . . . . 6,250

Six thousand deaths from drunkenness per annum in England and Wales, and about 10,000 in the United Kingdom, would be a very high estimate, for which there is no warrant whatever. 60,000 is simply absurd.

for instance, in the year 1847, thirty-eight per cent. of the males committed to prison at Glasgow were boys under seventeen years of age; and a very startling calculation was founded upon it. A month, however, is much too limited a time, and one prison too narrow a field of observation on which to base general conclusions. An examination of the subject will show that there has been scarcely any augmentation of the number of young criminals. In a Report, published a few years ago by the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline, the following remark is made:—"Much, however, of the apparent increase in the number of prisoners, arises from other causes than those connected with the advance of crime. Offences which were formerly passed over, are now made the occasion of frequent commitment to gaol." This serves, in part, to explain the apparent increase in the number of youthful offenders. The error which has hitherto prevailed of passing laws with a view to suppress crime, the *legislandi cacoethes*, if it has not multiplied crimes, has made them more conspicuous, without having done anything towards their suppression; and has had a tendency to fill the prisons, giving an apparent heavy increase, without any positive addition to the number of offences. Without understanding anything of the causes of crime, the Legislators of this country have passed stringent laws, and created new penalties—as if men could be awed into virtuous conduct by the mere terrors of punishment. The only beneficial result has been, that the increase of commitments by swelling the criminal returns has startled the public mind, and induced inquiry. It has led to some reforms in administration, and has suggested the necessity of means of prevention to supersede, in a great measure, the cumbrous, expensive, and unwieldy machinery of our jurisprudence. In estimating the amount of crime, due allowance must be made for the circumstances now explained. The number of prisoners may be greatly increased by a stringent system of law, and a vigilant police, without any actual addition having been made to the numbers of the criminal class.

On this subject, the increase of crime, there seems a general misapprehension. In the year 1842, the commitments attained



a maximum, having reached to 31,309. In the three succeeding years there was a decline,—the numbers being in 1843, 29,591; in 1844, 26,542; and in 1845, 24,303: the numbers being less in this year than in any year since 1838. In 1846, the numbers increased to 25,107; and in 1847, to 28,833—an increase of 14·84 per cent. in the year. In the above six years, when the commitments of 1842 are compared with those of 1845, the decrease appears to be 22·4 per cent.; and the increase which has succeeded, comparing the latter year with 1847, is 18·8 per cent. The Tables in the Appendix will furnish further particulars. Although there appears this increase in the number of commitments, a much more favourable view of the case is given when the nature of the offences is taken into account. Although there is an increase in the amount, there is a sensible diminution in the intensity of crime.

The figures here quoted give the total commitments. The amount of juvenile offences, distinguishing those committed on trial from those under summary convictions, will be gathered by consulting the Tables (4, 5) in the Appendix. Before passing on, attention may be directed to a fact, shown very forcibly by the Government returns—the recurrence of the same offences in the same relative proportions. A comparison is made in Table 6, of two quinquennial periods. The singular uniformity here exhibited, shows that the tendencies to crime are governed by some law, which if ascertained and understood would do much to simplify the treatment of criminals, and suggest means of prevention. It has long been known that certain offences are incidental to certain conditions of society. Every new fact of this kind is therefore important, as tending to elucidate the more obscure causes of crime.

We have, however, now to do with youthful delinquency. The following are the numbers of persons committed, at the different periods of age, in the last year,\* with the comparative

\* Government Tables of Criminal Offenders for 1847. Table 7, in the Appendix, will give the total number of prisoners, including summary convictions, committed to the prisons in England and Wales for each year, during a period of eight years. These Tables have been taken from Government documents.



numbers in each of the five preceding years, beyond which the calculations in this form does not extend :

NUMBERS COMMITTED.	1842	1843	1844	1845	1846	1847
Age under 15 years.	1,672	1,670	1,596	1,549	1,640	1,767
15 and under 20 . .	6,884	6,725	6,190	5,850	6,136	6,967
20   "   25 . .	7,731	7,200	6,399	5,881	5,856	6,625
25   "   30 . .	4,781	4,419	3,924	3,471	3,655	4,209
30   "   40 . .	5,274	4,839	4,079	3,805	3,972	4,823
40   "   50 . .	2,592	2,399	2,202	1,987	2,120	2,464
50   "   60 . .	1,183	1,044	1,049	874	859	1,033
60 years and above .	573	547	524	418	456	528
Ages not ascertained .	619	748	579	468	413	417

The centesimal proportion exhibits last year a continuation of the same uniformity of result as in the previous years. The Commitments under the age of fifteen have slightly decreased, but not in any proportion to the numbers committed under the Juvenile Offenders' Act."

Centesimal proportion in the years.	1842	1843	1844	1845	1846	1847
Age under 15 years .	5·3	5·7	6·0	6·4	6·5	6·1
15 and under 20 years	22·0	22·7	23·3	24·1	24·5	24·2
20   "   25 . .	24·7	24·3	24·1	24·2	23·3	23·0
25   "   30 . .	15·3	14·9	14·9	14·3	14·6	14·7
30   "   40 . .	16·8	16·4	15·3	15·6	15·8	16·7
40   "   50 . .	8·3	8·1	8·3	8·2	8·4	8·5
50   "   60 . .	3·8	3·5	3·9	3·6	3·4	3·6
60 years and above .	1·8	1·9	2·0	1·7	1·8	1·8
Ages not ascertained .	2·0	2·5	2·2	1·9	1·7	1·4

It should be remarked, that over the whole of the country the tendency to crime is nearly five times greater in the male than in the female sex. The proportions vary considerably. In the Northern Mining District it is 33·6 per cent.; in the Midland Agricultural Counties, 14·5 per cent.

Another element must be taken into account. In July, 1847, an Act was passed, enabling two Justices to convict summarily, offenders under the age of fourteen years. Such convictions will affect the comparison of the number of com-

mitments, although the short time the Act has been in operation renders it difficult to say to what extent. The numbers had increased from month to month up to the close of the year, as will be seen from the following Table :

* August.			September.			October.			November,			December.			Total.		
M.	F.	Total	M.	F.	Total	M.	F.	Total	M.	F.	Total	M.	F.	Total	M.	F.	Total
46	2	48	76	5	81	96	14	110	119	11	130	132	13	145	469	45	514

It is probable, that the Act had not come fully into operation at the close of the year ; but it gives us a total of 469 males and forty-five females convicted under it in seven months, all under fourteen years of age.

Mr. F. G. P. Neison, in "The Statistics of Crime," published in 1847, states, "that any increase or decrease in the amount of crime in certain districts over and above the average of the country is not explained so much by fluctuations in the tendency to crime at ages 10—15, and 15—20, as by the increase or decrease of crime at more advanced ages; leading to the conclusion, that in the juvenile periods of life the tendency to crime is within the influence of more constant laws or elements." He shows, "that from 20 to 60 years of age, there has been a gradual increase of crime since the year 1834, of from 20 to 21 per cent., varying with the age; but during the same years, there has been at the younger ages, 15—20, an uniform decrease of 14·588 per cent.: thus proving by the facts of the case, that over a period of eleven years, ending December, 1844, there has been a decrease of crime among the population at the younger ages."

These statements are accompanied by elaborate Tables, proving, in the words of Mr. Neison, that "while three-fourths of all the crime of the country is confined to offences against property, without violence, that among the population of sixteen

\* Government Tables of Criminal Offenders, for 1847.

years and younger, more than nine-tenths of all the crime are due to this class of offences." And he remarks, "that the nature of these offences places them within the reach of such remedial measures as would certainly to a great extent remove them from the criminal calendar, and thus go far toward the prevention of three-fourths of the crime of the country." Mr. Clay, of Preston, speaks of the decrease of crime in that neighbourhood, notwithstanding the severe distress of 1846-7, and 1848. He says, in reference to the gaol of which he is chaplain:—"It is another highly gratifying circumstance, that more than one-half of the whole decrease (twenty) in committals to the Sessions of male offenders, must be placed to the credit of the juvenile population. Thrown out of employ to a still greater extent than in the previous year, boys of fifteen and under have been reduced from thirty-three to twenty-two.

A glance at the Tables given in the Appendix will show that the number of persons confined in the prisons in England and Wales is upwards of 100,000 yearly, making, according to Table 7, one in every 154 of the entire population. A further consultation of criminal statistics will give the fact that the prisons are charged from five to seven times a year, varying at particular periods with from 12,000 to 20,000 offenders from the able-bodied of the population. By the Table, No. 8, it appears that the number of juvenile offenders, *i. e.*, persons under seventeen years of age, confined in the prisons of England and Wales in 1846 was 15,726, of which 13,444 were males, and 2,282 females.

It will be observed that these Tables only give the amount of commitments and summary convictions. There is no means of forming more than an approximate estimate of the numbers who are pursuing an undetected course of crime, many of whom are dismissed from the Police-court from insufficiency of evidence or indisposition on the part of the injured persons to prosecute. From the Criminal Returns of the Metropolitan Police for 1847, we gather the following important particulars:

During the year there were taken into custody by the Metropolitan Police, 41,479 male and 20,702 female offenders or disorderly characters. Out of this number, there were 9,004



cases of drunkenness—5,307 males and 3,697 females; 1,742 prostitutes; disorderly characters, 3,919; and another item of drunk and disorderly characters of 4,161 males and 3,709 females. The number of juveniles were as follows. See Table 9, Appendix.

306 males and 56 females, under 10 years of age.			
3,226	„	456	„ 10 years and under 15.
8,405	„	3,249	„ 15 years and under 20.

Of which there were summarily disposed of or held to bail,—

47 males and 10 females, under 10 years of age.			
1,494	„	132	„ 10 years and under 15.
3,997	„	1,376	„ 15 years and under 20.

There were tried and convicted :

7 males, under 10 years of age.	
305 males,	35 females, 10 years and under 15.
1,164 males,	214 females, 15 years and under 20.

In calculating the gross amount of delinquents it is important to keep in view the shortness of their career, and to make due allowance for the number of re-commitments. In the Report of the Constabulary Force Commissioners, already referred to, it is estimated that the average career of habitual depredators is about five or six years; that is, from the commencement of a predatory life to the termination by transportation or otherwise. Mr. Chesterton, of Coldbath-fields Prison, made inquiries with a view of ascertaining the probable amount of loss sustained by the community through the professional thieves of the metropolis. He calculated from the statements made to him, that one day with another the pick-pockets would steal five or six pocket handkerchiefs, or things equal in value; that they must do that in order to maintain them in their usual habits of enjoyment. It may be observed here, that most of the stealing from the pocket in England takes place on the night when wages are paid, and the men drunk. The amount of plunder to sustain this class of depredators, but which does not admit of closer calculation, is a startling and important item in the cost of crime. Some idea of its magnitude may be formed by a statement in the Report of Mr.



John Holmes, of the Town-Council of Liverpool, on March 2nd, 1836, to the Watch Committee, on the state of crime in the Borough. He says,—“There are sixty to seventy taps, and several hundreds of beer-shops, supported entirely by the worst of characters. There are 300 bad houses, and 1,200 women living in them; 2,400 of the same class live in private apartments,—a very large proportion of whom have thieves as their constant companions. There are an additional number of 1,000 known male thieves, and 500 more who work at intervals, and steal when they can. To this must be added 600 frequenting the docks, and upwards of 1,200 thieves under fifteen years of age, the tools of adults. This mass of vice is maintained at an expense to society the amount of which staggers belief—by the accounts placed in the hands of your Committee it is estimated at upwards of £700,000.” We may state here, that in addition to the particulars already furnished on the Metropolis, that there are 7,000 houses for the sale of drink; and it appears by the Police Returns, that in 1847 in no less than 933 cases the landlords of public-houses and beer-shops were summoned for various offences against the law,—and in 756 cases conviction followed.

There is an immense mass of profligacy not accounted for in any criminal returns, but which it is necessary to take into account. There is a migrant class, known as tramps or vagrants, professional mendicants in fact, who have been encouraged of late by the provision made for them in work-houses and different kinds of voluntary charity. Besides these, or rather belonging to them, are the fabricators of distressing accidents, and begging-letter impostors. There is every reason to believe that this class individually spend upon mere sensual gratifications, a sum much larger than the average earnings of the honest and industrious artisan and labourer. Then, again, there is a class of prostitutes who live mainly by theft, and who lavish the fruits of their peculations upon favourites. These “fancy-men” assist the girls in their robberies, and sometimes subject the poor women to the most brutal ill-treatment. The low public-houses are the resorts of these wretched beings. It is important to the purpose of this

inquiry, that the conclusion drawn by the members of the Constabulary Force Commission should be given. In bringing in their Report, they remark :—" Having investigated the general causes of depredation, of vagrancy, and of mendicancy, as developed by examinations of the previous lives of criminals and of vagrants in the gaols, we find that in scarcely any cases is it ascribable to the pressure of unavoidable want or destitution ; and that in the great majority of cases it arises from the temptation of obtaining property with a less degree of labour than by regular industry."

In addition to the pauper class, which in the year 1847 amounted to 1,721,350 persons receiving out-door and in-door relief, being a ratio of 10·1 per cent. to the population, there are the tramps or vagrants. The number of vagrants relieved on the 25th March, 1848, in or out of the workhouse, in 626 Unions, was 16,086. The total number admitted into the workhouses in the metropolitan parishes was 104,459 ; being an excess of 18,096 over and above the corresponding quarter of 1846. The number of applicants to the London Mendicity Society in one month, from the 1st to the 31st of January, 1848, was 22,296. This immense increase of vagrancy is mainly attributable to the influx of Irish mendicants, who crowded into this country to avoid the horrors of starvation in their own. Out of the number quoted above, there were 21,578 of Irish. In one day, the 6th of March, 1848, there were 741 applicants,—681 out of the number belonging to the sister country. In the Reports and communications on vagrancy presented to the Poor-Law Board in 1848, there is a Table given of the number of vagrants and tramps relieved in the workhouses on each night of the week from Sunday, 14th December, to Saturday, 20th December, 1845 (Tables 10). It will be seen that the number of children under the age of 16 was 1,375,—813 males and 562 females ; and that in the corresponding week of 1846, the numbers were 1549 males and 1074 females, of 16 years and under.

The statistics now given will supply the reader with material to estimate the numbers of the dangerous class—comprising thieves, paupers, vagrants, prostitutes, impostors,

and mendicants. These are all preying upon society. There is no means of ascertaining the entire cost of such a host of vagabonds. There are the heavy amount of Poors-rates, the cost of Prisons and Police, the amount levied upon the charitable in the shape of alms, contributions to soup-kitchens and the like, as well as the loss sustained annually by depredations of various kinds. This, in the aggregate, exceeds the interest of the National Debt, and may well startle the discerning. The industrious portion of the community are weighed down by heavy and all but insupportable taxation, while sums sufficient to reanimate the drooping commerce of the country are lavished upon the profligate, the vicious, and the idle. In the documents sent up to the Poor-Law Board from different parishes, there are several strong expressions on the hardship of fostering by injudicious kindness the growth of vagrancy. The Clerk of the Thirsk Union, says:—"There can be no doubt, that when in full work the characters relieved in the workhouse have spent their money in dissipation." A Petition from Marlborough in Wiltshire to the House of Commons, states:—"That the number of trampers relieved during the last year exceeds 3,500—being more than double the total number of inhabitants in the parish:" they add—"That your Petitioners believe the persons so travelling about are for the most part idle and disorderly characters, who are unwilling to work; but get their maintenance by roaming about the country from one workhouse to another in a most systematic manner and course, and begging in the intermediate places." Further testimonies are given in a note.\*

These facts and figures will enable the inquirer to appreciate

\* The Clerk of the Warwick Union, says:—"The conduct of the vagrants, in many instances, has been most violent and refractory; several of the worst cases have been taken before the Magistrates, and committed to gaol; and many others would have been dealt with in a similar way but for the expense, which falls heavily upon the small parish of St. Nicholas Warwick, in which the Union-house is situated. At times the most horrid threats are held out to the master and other officers of the Union; and on one occasion the master was lame for six weeks, from a violent kick which he received from a most powerful man, who swore he would be the death of him."

The Master of the Cosford Union Workhouse, says:—"From all that I can



the various elements of the dangerous class. In all cities the causes of crime are similar. In Paris, we find the criminals spring from the same ranks, and produced by the same means. They are composed of a race of men and women, addicted to sensual gratifications, losing in the pleasure of to-day all consideration of the wants of to-morrow, and impatient of the restraints of honest and steady labour. In that capital the people are more prone to excitement, the consequence of which is that the national gaiety soon degenerates among the lower classes into gross licentiousness,—they follow illicit pleasures with the ardour that others manifest in more laudable pursuits. Thousands of youth, of both sexes, are thrown homeless upon the world; and if they survive the first hardships of such a lot, they become enterprising, bold, and reckless in the lawless employments to which they have recourse. Others are tempted to throw off the bonds of discipline or authority, for a life of adventure;—the enticements and the results are the same. Before the child is thrown off, the coarser and fiercer part of manhood is put on;—the gaming-

glean from the history of vagrants admitted here, it appears to be their usual practice, with few exceptions, to live through the day by begging, and availing themselves of the accommodation provided for them in a workhouse at night. I feel confirmed in this opinion, from the fact, that few remain here to breakfast in the morning, preferring leaving the house at an early hour, to doing any work to entitle them to a breakfast.

“Some of these go about with tapes, matches, and other small articles for sale, the better, no doubt, to cover their real character; but begging is sure to follow a refusal to purchase their goods.

“Above four years ago, I admitted into the house a bold beggar, almost in a state of nudity. On the following morning, I endeavoured to elicit from him his mode of life. Among other things, he observed, that he found it to his advantage to travel in that state, with a view to excite the compassion of the public. He further added, that the greatest sum he ever realized in one day by begging, was ten shillings; but when begging through a large town, he thought it a poor day's work if he did not beg five shillings.”

“My experience leads me to believe vagrancy to be the first step towards the committal of felony. I have known numerous cases where the career in crime commenced in vagrancy; and I am further of an opinion, that the suppression of vagrancy would go far in suppressing a great amount of imposition and depredation; and, I might further add, it would act as a check on juvenile delinquency.”



table, the theatre, the masquerade, the tavern, are the usual resorts of the *Gamin de Paris*. To procure the means of indulgence, and to sustain a life of wild independence, he acquires a knowledge of every kind of roguery: he soon becomes an adept—the systematic enemy of property, industry, and law. This is the character of the Bedouin of civilised communities, differing in some of the minor features accordingly as he may be influenced by local circumstances, but with the same broad general characteristics. They know little or nothing of family ties or obligations. In France the marriage bond is rarely entered into by the lowest classes, or respected if it is. In fact, this is a mere reflection of the morality of the higher classes, amongst whom the marriage tie is equally disregarded. Few tramps, either in that country or in England, have real wives,—and amongst the lowest class of labourers, cohabitation without marriage is common. Among the “navvies” in this country the only contract is usually made at a beer-house, where both parties jump over a broom-stick. The population, however, increases, as there are neither the restraints of prudence nor morality. Numbers are hurried out of existence through neglect, want, and privation—the remainder grow up as a scourge to the society among whose institutions they are bred. The statistics furnished to us will give some idea of the numbers who are thrown upon the world, to all the chances of an irregular and predatory life, and from which there appears no avenue of escape. In 1833, out of 27,460 children born in Paris, 9347 were illegitimate. In 1834, the total number of births was 29,130; 9985 of that number were illegitimate, and only 1170 of these were acknowledged by their parents;—these become the delinquents of the streets, and systematically prey upon society. In the various Reports of the Institutions in Paris, examples are given of fearful interest, one or two of which may be cited. There is mention made of a boy, twelve years of age, who was the captain of a band of thieves of a similar age; he was called by his companions, “Le petit Vidocq.” He very commonly received as his share of the plunder thirty francs a day, the whole of which he spent in drinking and other vices. Another, only ten years

of age, was taken up as a confirmed vagabond, and when in prison he introduced the amusement of throwing dice, which he taught his companions to make of bread. The writer from whose account the foregoing is abridged, says: "Indeed, it is a general remark that the children who roam about the streets of Paris, sleeping on the stones and stealing scraps of food from the meat-shops, (*charcutiers*,) forget the sense of dependence, and lose the gift of tears—they are as barbarous and as brave as North American Indians." The Rapport de la Société de Patronage, 1833, on whose authority these facts are given, states, that of the juvenile delinquents of Paris, one-fifth are orphans,—one-half of which are fatherless, and one-half motherless.

In London we have a class as wild, and perhaps even more incorrigible than those spawned forth by the dangerous classes of Paris. There is a higher respect for religion, and perhaps a more general observance of the marriage-tie among our people, and yet we find a state of morals very little better. In 1845, the number of illegitimate births in England and Wales was 38,241, or seven per cent. of the children born alive. This is according to the Returns furnished to the Registrar-General, but he remarks, "Either through the incompleteness of the Schedules, the misstatements of informants, or a want of vigilance in the Registrars, there is reason to suspect that in large towns, and particularly in London, a considerable number of illegitimate children either escape registration altogether, or are registered as though their parents were married." Here, then, is one source to supply the consumption of delinquency and crime. Those who know how these poor children fare on their first entrance into life, for no fault of their own, reaping the fruits of their parents' transgressions, will be prepared to expect that a large proportion who escape early death run into sin and immorality, and thicken the mass of the suffering and the guilty. In the Reports of the City Mission, it is mentioned as a constant source of regret, that so many of the population are living in a state of concubinage. One Missionary reports having induced 29 couples to get married in one year; and another

states that in his district, to his certain knowledge, 50 couples were living together in an unmarried state.

These statistics show us from whence come the continual accessions to the great fund of juvenile depravity, dragging in occasionally the children of the better-educated classes. This vice and crime involves, as we have seen, a loss that might well weigh down a less wealthy community than that of England, and dismay a people less bold and energetic. But the more painful part of the subject is behind,—the awful productiveness of these wretched beings. Numerically the great bulk of misery suffers no diminution. Epidemic after epidemic sweeps among them; death cuts them down; they are scattered by casualty and suffering far and wide, and yet others spring up and occupy the vacant places. If by any well-sustained effort the evil is moderated in one direction, it breaks out with increased virulence in another. Some thousands are annually transported,—others have their career of crime cut short by imprisonment,—and yet there remains the great multitude of vicious and sinful beings. With an appalling prolificness, they usher into existence crowds of ill-conditioned children; one generation rapidly succeeds another, each one prematurely ripening for the scythe of death, or for the workhouse and the prison. Amongst all our theories and speculations, we have much yet to learn, much practical knowledge to acquire. With all the present zeal in the cause of reform, society remains content with the expedients that have been so fully proved to be abortive. Our means of relief are multiplying, and yet they are too scanty to meet the demand. Our remedies seem not to have any sensible effect. And how should they? We allow crime and poverty to grow; we nourish them into life and strength; the seeds are cast abroad, and they choke up the kindly grain. Verily we sow the wind and reap the whirlwind.



## CHAPTER III.

### THE DANGEROUS CLASSES.—STATE OF EDUCATION.

It will be seen, on advancing another step in the inquiry, that the Criminal and Pauper class is the least instructed part of the community. The test usually employed is a very imperfect one, but it shows most indubitably the close connection between ignorance and vice. The mode usually adopted is to ascertain the amount of instruction possessed by those who pass through our Prisons and Police-offices. Nice distinctions under such circumstances cannot be made, and the ability to read and write is nearly all that is taken into account. This amount of instruction may exist with an absolute want of moral and religious training; but as it may be safely assumed that the possession of such a meagre knowledge indicates a superior parentage and better training than that enjoyed by those who have attained the age of youth and manhood without such elementary information, the Tables published in our Prison Reports are therefore extremely interesting and valuable. But they are rather exponents of the condition of the people than indications of the influence of education upon crime. The following Tables are taken from the Twelfth Report of the Inspector of Prisons, and relate to the year 1846:

Showing the state of Instruction of the total number of Prisoners for trial, or tried at Assizes and Sessions in England and Wales during the Year.

Adult Offenders, <i>i. e.</i> , Prisoners above 17 years of age. Juvenile Offenders, <i>i. e.</i> , Prisoners under 17 years of age.	Can neither Read nor Write.		Can Read only.		Can Read or Write, or both imperfectly.		Can Read and Write well.		State of Instruction not ascertained.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
Total Adult. . . . .	4889	1713	3446	1456	6798	1401	1831	216	17	8
Total Juvenile. . . . .	986	243	765	175	873	113	96	7	...	...
Total Adult & Juvenile	5875	1956	4211	1631	7671	1514	1927	223	17	8
Grand Total, both Sexes	7831		5842		9185		2150		25	



Showing the State of Instruction of the Total Number of Prisoners under Summary Convictions in England and Wales in the course of the year.

Adult Offenders, <i>i. e.</i> Prisoners above 17 years of age, Juvenile Offenders, <i>i. e.</i> Prisoners under 17 years of age.	Can neither read nor Write.		Can Read only.		Can Read or Write, or both imperfectly.		Can Read and Write well.		State of Instruction not ascertained.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
Total Adult . . . . .	12,404	6669	8064	4239	20,050	4436	2120	187	190	43
Total Juvenile . . . . .	2,626	616	1374	230	2,346	204	157	9	23	5
Total Adult & Juvenile	15,030	7285	9438	4469	22,396	4640	2277	196	213	48
Grand Total, both Sexes	22,315		13,907		27,036		2,473		261	

In the Table given in the Appendix showing the number of offenders brought before the Metropolitan Police-courts, the state of knowledge of the two classes, juveniles and adults, is also shown.

Mr. Neison, in the work already quoted, has given a Table showing the proportions of the partially-instructed and totally uninstructed. It is estimated for the years 1842-3-4 :

21,779 or 31·3 per cent. of all the criminals who could neither read nor write ;  
 41,620 or 59·8 per cent. who could read and write imperfectly ;  
 5,909 or 8·5 per cent. who could read and write well ; and  
 308 or 0·4 per cent. of superior education.

---

69,616

1,924 whose instruction was not ascertained.

---

71,540.

The Rev. John Clay, of Preston, has entered more minutely into the inquiry, and endeavoured to ascertain the attainments of the criminals with regard to religious doctrine. The following Tables, extracted from his last Report, exhibit some interesting facts which must have required great care in the collection ; and as they serve to throw light upon the condition of the criminal class, they will not be out of place here. Tables 20, 21, 22, Twenty-fifth Report of Preston House of Correction.

TABLE No. 20.

## EDUCATION OF PRISONERS.

EDUCATION.	SESSIONS.			SUMMARY.		
	M.	F.	PER CENT.	M.	F.	PER CENT.
Unable to read . . . . .	125	48	51·2	429	142	54·6
Read only . . . . .	52	18	20·7	211	36	23·6
Read; write ill . . . . .	81	7	26·	214	8	21·2
Read and write well . . . .	5	0	1·4	4	0	·3
Superior education . . . .	2	0	·6	1	0	·1
	265	73		859	186	

TABLE No. 21.

## RELIGIOUS KNOWLEDGE OF PRISONERS.

DEGREES OF KNOWLEDGE.	SESSIONS.			SUMMARY.		
	M.	F.	PER CENT.	M.	F.	PER CENT.
Ignorant of the Saviour's name, and unable to repeat the Lord's Prayer . . . . .	95	32	37·5	2	99	37·0
Knowing the Saviour's name, and able to repeat the Lord's Prayer more or less imperfectly . . . . .	139	36	51·7	497	81	55·0
Acquainted with the elementary truths of religion . . .	29	5	10·0	73	6	7·6
Possessing that general knowledge level to the capacities of the uneducated . . . . .	2	0	·6	1	0	·1
Familiar with the Scriptures, and well instructed . . . .	0	0		0	0	
	265	73		859	186	

TABLE No. 22.

Intended to show the degree of ignorance in prisoners, on the most ordinary subjects, as compared to their direct or indirect acquaintance with demoralizing literature: the centesimal proportion calculated on the aggregate of the committals (338 Sessions, and 1045 summary cases).

DEGREES OF IGNORANCE, &c.	SESSIONS.			SUMMARY.		
	M.	F.	PER CENT.	M.	F.	PER CENT.
Unable to name the months	156	53	61·8	486	147	60·5
Ignorant of the name of the reigning sovereign . .	154	46	59·1	489	129	59·1
Ignorant of the words, "virtue," "vice," &c. . . .	157	51	61·5	479	132	58·4
Unable to count a hundred.	8	15	6·8	103	31	12·8
Having read, or heard read, Books about Dick Turpin and Jack Sheppard . .	146	32	52·6	392	68	44·0

This is only the experience of one prison, but is supported by the evidence derived from other unexceptionable sources. By a Table drawn out by Mr. Highton, in relation to the Borough gaol of Liverpool, it appears that out of 3630 persons of both sexes and all ages committed to that prison in 1846, and never in prison previously, 34·1 per cent. could neither read nor write, and only 2·7 per cent. could read and write well. It was ascertained by him, that

2689 or 74 per cent. had been at day-school one year and upwards.  
 1660 " 45·7 " " four years and upwards.  
 567 " 15·6 per cent. had been at Sunday-school one year.  
 332 " 9·1 " " four years.

Mr. Clay remarks, "It will not do, then, to give us the number of schools and scholars in answer to the complaints of non-education."\*

\* In another Report, Mr. Clay says, "Let me present a short summary of three years' observations, hard naked statistics, which I will clothe in but little commentary. During the period I name, the performance of my duty has brought me into contact with 1,733 men and boys and 387 women and girls, altogether unable to read; with 1,301 men and boys, and 287 women and girls

This is a sufficiently gloomy picture, but it does not leave us without consolation. We see that the neglected classes fill our workhouses and our jails, and we see also, that the evils are within the control of human effort. There can be no doubt, that even the small amount of instruction, mis-called education, obtained at an ordinary school, has a certain effect in checking the tendencies to crime. How very scanty the knowledge thus acquired may be, we have not to learn from the experience of prisoners. Any one conversant with the mere routine character of our school-teaching, will know, that at the best it gives a knowledge of words and names rather than things. Amongst many illustrations that might be given, there is the following one related by Mr. Clay; "A boy of sixteen, who could read passages from the New Testament with fluency, nevertheless, proved quite ignorant of the meaning of the words he uttered. When I intimated surprise at this, he said in a tone which strongly expressed a sense of injustice done him, "Why they never taught me the meaning of the words."

The facts here given are corroborated by the Reports of the Ragged-schools. These institutions have sprung up to supply a want long felt. The attendance at a British or a National school implies some conduct, orderly behaviour, and regularity of life. Some punctuality in attendance must be observed; some attention to clothing, cleanliness, and demeanour, be paid. These regulations would exclude the very lowest class. The Ragged schools opened the door, and issued an invitation to those whom every other institution would reject. They have supplied us with a mass of valuable facts. Lord Ashley stated at the Second Annual Meeting of the Ragged-school Union, on June 9th, 1846, that at one Sunday Evening Ragged-

who knew not the name of the reigning sovereign; with 1,290 men and boys, and 293 women and girls, so incapable of receiving moral and religious instruction; that to speak to them of virtue, vice, iniquity, or holiness, was to speak to them in an unknown tongue; and with 1,120 men and boys, and 257 women and girls, so destitute of the merest rudiments of Christian knowledge, —so untaught in religious forms and practices, that they know not the name of Him who died for their sins, nor could they utter a prayer to their Father in heaven."



school, during that year, the average attendance was 260, whose ages ran from five to twenty years; 42 had no parents; 21 had stepmothers; 7 were children of convicts. They lived by picking up coals and other things on the banks of the river, and other similar means. Twenty-seven of them had been imprisoned; and in answer to the question, what drove these children first to crime? "it was said that in some cases the parents sent them out, saying that they must get their living how they could. Others had no parents, and were unable to resist the temptations to which they were exposed; 36 had run away from their homes; 19 slept in lodging-houses; 41 lived by begging; 29 never slept on beds; 17 had no shoes nor stockings; 37 had no hats, caps, or bonnets; and 12 had no body linen."

It was stated in the First Annual Report of the Ragged-school Union, "that the number of children without education of any kind in London considerably exceeded 100,000." "In Spitalfields and Bethnal-green, out of a population of 112,000, it has been lately ascertained (by examination from house to house) that 16,000 children are without any means of instruction."

In the Annual Report of the London City Mission for the same year, it is stated that in the district bounded by Portland-place, Oxford-street, Great Marylebone-street, Thayer-street, and James-street, out of 652 families of the poor, 290 were without a Bible, 312 adults could not read, and 447 children went to no school.

In the Third Report of George-street Free school, Lisson-grove, it is said, "It is situated in a neighbourhood which is the resort of bad characters of every description, and the scene of vice. It stands pre-eminent in wickedness, so much so, that a portion of it has acquired the name of Little Hell." In St. Pancras, "it has been ascertained, that in 464 houses, there are living 698 families, composed of 2,960 individuals. Of this number, 1,200 are children under twelve years of age; 356 of whom attend school. Although this be the state of the neighbourhood north of the school, it is to be feared that the inhabitants south are much worse." In Mile-end

New Town, "upon visiting the inhabitants of the immediate locality, there were found in 400 houses 1,005 families, having 1,533 children, only 215 of whom attended any school, and 196 only could read. In the 1,005 families there were found only 211 Bibles and 12 Testaments.\*

In the First Report it is described, "On the opening of some schools, the children behaved more like savages than civilised beings, and were as ignorant of God or a Saviour as heathens; and many did not know their own names." A visitor of one of these schools describes their conduct in dovetailing into the hymns the fag end of flash songs, and their disposition to jest with the most sacred things. Sometimes questions of a startling and unanswerable kind are asked by them, of which a specimen is given. 'If you were starving and hungry, would not you steal?' 'What's the use of hanging Tappan, will that convert him?'

The average number of attendants at one school was 1,600; of these, 162 confess they have been in prison, 116 have run away

\* **BROADWALL, BLACKFRIARS.**—These schools are situated in a locality usually inhabited by costermongers, scavengers, vendors of matches, and other cheap commodities, who live up to the full amount of their earnings, and leave their offspring totally neglected, suffering them to roam through the streets in filth and wretchedness. For the benefit of these outcasts this school has been established. It was ascertained some time since, by personal investigation, that 2,948 families, composed of 7,543 persons, were living in 737 houses, 1,913 of whom were under seven years of age, and 1,000 of this number attended no school.

**HOPKINS'-STREET RAGGED-SCHOOL, NEAR GOLDEN-SQUARE.**—The founders of this school state, that in this locality there are hundreds of children and young persons whose destitute condition prevents their assembling in other schools where the children of the labouring classes are usually educated. Many of these children have lost their parents, and others have been deserted by them; no small number are the offspring of parents, themselves so abandoned to vicious pursuits, as to be utterly indifferent to their welfare; they are growing up in complete ignorance, both of the ordinary elements of education, and of their duties as members of society. They are dirty, ragged, and forlorn, without regular employment; they wander about, seeking by begging or thieving to supply their need.

**GRAY'S-INN-LANE.**—This school is situated in a neighbourhood well known for its moral destitution. Large numbers of poor children, mostly of Irish Romanists, were without any means of instruction, being unable to attend a day-school, owing to their having to beg, or sell fruit, &c., in the streets, and

from home, 170 sleep in lodging-houses, 253 live by begging, 216 have no shoes or stockings, 280 have no cap or bonnet, 101 have no body linen, 249 never sleep in beds, 68 are the children of convicts, 125 have stepmothers, and 306 have lost one or both parents. A large proportion have lost both.

We have similar testimonies from other places. In Wales, it was lately stated by the Rev. Mr. Griffiths, Principal of the College of Brecknock, that out of 250,000 children who ought to be at school, there were 70,000 who did not attend any school at all, "while the majority of those who did, were receiving any thing but a good education."

The First Report of the Manchester Juvenile Refuge shows, that since the foundation up to the close of the year, there had been admitted altogether, 89 boys and 42 girls; total 139. Of these, 29 were without fathers, 7 without mothers, and 9 without either father or mother. Out of this number four could write a little, four could read the New Testament, 10 could read tolerably words of one or two syllables, 20 knew the alphabet imperfectly; all the remainder were in utter ignorance on these points. The great majority of those who were admitted, had previously maintained themselves by begging. Lord Ashley said in the House of Commons, in 1841, that 1,500 children were added to "*les classes dangereuses*" every year in Manchester. Surprise will cease when another fact is taken in connexion, that in this busy manufacturing town there were in that year 769 beer houses, 498 public houses, 309 brothels, above 300 houses where prostitutes are kept, and 109 lodging-houses where the sexes indiscriminately sleep together.

Mr. H. Miller, in his Report of the Glasgow Prison, dated

their parents too poor or too indifferent to the welfare of their offspring to provide either for the culture of their minds, or the clothing of their bodies.

COMPTON-PLACE SCHOOL, JUDD-STREET, BRUNSWICK-SQUARE.—This school is in one of the darkest corners of the metropolis, although surrounded and hidden by a neighbourhood of high respectability. Scarcely a month passes but five or six of the young people have been removed from the neighbourhood to prison. The conduct of the young inhabitants towards those who are endeavouring to rescue them from a state of ignorance and crime, is frequently stamped with rudeness and insult.



February 22, 1847, says, "that in only 26 cases out of 119 children coming under his care are both parents living, while in 44 cases the mother only survives, and in 27 cases the father only survives, leaving 22 without father or mother. And he goes on to say, "Helpless creatures these children are; too young to have acquired a trade, sleeping on stairs and in closes, in rags and in wretchedness, for the most part depending on casual charity, exposed to every kind of temptation, and that constantly."

The Rev. A. Hume examined in person, assisted by several students of Birkenhead College, a district of Liverpool named Vauxhall. It has been recently separated by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to form a new parish. The result of that minute inquiry is given in the Appendix, Table 11. The district comprises 27 streets and 226 courts connected with these. Most of the streets are private, leading only to the houses in them. There are 152 inhabited cellars, and in 515 cases more than one family occupy a house. There are more than 2,300 families belonging to the labouring class, and 1,838 of them, containing 6,223 individuals, are supported by casual and ill-paid labour. There are 76 public-houses, and 51 beer-houses. There are 9,099 persons who attend neither church nor chapel. There are 3,228 children betwixt the ages of three years and a half and 12 years; 1136 of these only are in attendance at school; 2,092 are not receiving any school instruction. It is impossible to calculate the amount of evil concealed beneath these statistics. The naked figures, when fairly weighed and balanced, give the key to many a difficult question, and will explain some of the perplexing features of our present social position.

It is not easy, perhaps, to state the precise number of children of a suitable age for receiving instruction who are not attending any school. The late discussions on the subject of national education have been conducted too much in the spirit of partizanship, and have consequently left a shade of doubt upon the statements. It is not essential to the purpose of this Essay that time should be occupied in collating evidence or comparing the figures of opposing parties. It is agreed on all



hands that a large mass of the younger population is growing up in physical and moral destitution. The state of ignorance of our criminal and pauper classes, if it is not a sufficient test of the influence of education on crime, at any rate shows that the great bulk of detected criminals are grossly ignorant, more especially of that higher knowledge which is generally found to supply motives of self-respect, and stimulate to virtuous conduct and the observance of decent habits. The concurrent testimonies of those who have had the best opportunities of eliciting the truth, remove it beyond doubt that the poorer population are placed not only unfavourably, but in a position that almost forbids the growth or expansion of better feelings; a condition, in fact, that seems to shut out hope.

The statements here given will enable the intelligent and candid inquirer to estimate the condition of the people with regard to education. He will also obtain a glimpse of domestic life amongst the lowest class. He will find that they are sunk in degradation so deep, as to be almost lost to a sense of it. And yet we find the glimmerings of those higher faculties which are never wholly extinguished, and which might, by proper effort, be fanned into glowing life. The spark of Divinity resident in all God's reasoning creatures survives to the last, and in the desolation of sin and sorrow still struggles for existence. In the hearts of the most abandoned, the crime-seared and the callous, there is some chord that would vibrate to the touch of kindness. There is some hour when the darkest soul looks out and sighs for an opportunity of escape from the thralldom of sin; but perhaps there is none nigh at the propitious moment to point the way. The City Missionary finds in the vilest haunts some willing listeners. If he fails to arouse them from the torpor in which their higher feelings are steeped, it is seldom he does not succeed to awaken a transient burst of feeling, some recognition of the truth he urges, although it may be too feeble to struggle with the guilty thoughts and lawless desires which have grown with their existence and strengthened with their strength. It is an evanescent gleam upon a blackened and starless sky,—perhaps one softening thought upon a life of misery. In those haunts

it finds no abiding place, and lights the heart for a moment only, to leave all as hopeless as before. But here are young hearts still capable of receiving impressions; they are however learning their sad lesson in the gloomy abodes of our neglected population. It is the nature of everything to produce its kind. Neglect will produce alienation. Harshness will lead to stubbornness and intractability; and where there is no manifestation of affection on the part of the parent, it is vain to expect the cheerful performance of duty on the part of the child. From this population come the thousands who fill our hospitals, poor-houses, and houses of refuge: they are trained to no useful occupation,—no feeling of honest self-dependence is cultivated. They are never taught to look to their own resources for anything that public charity can supply, or which they can procure by begging or mendacity. This is a fearful and dangerous state of things. Jeremy Taylor says, "If the people die for want of knowledge, they who are set over them shall also die for their want of charity."

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE DANGEROUS CLASS—DOMESTIC AND SOCIAL CONDITION.

IT is necessary now to ascertain the condition of the poorer population, or rather the state of the neighbourhoods into which they crowd for shelter or concealment—a stifling and reeking mass. Domestic influences are known to be powerful in forming character. The cultivation of the virtues depends greatly upon physical circumstances: home endearments, and family attachments, are at the very foundation of man's social character. In what position are the bulk of the working classes placed? What is the character of those abodes which, in solemn mockery, are called homes; and what influence do such exert upon the habits and dispositions of the young? The Reports of the Health of Towns Commission have exhibited some fearful facts. The overcrowding, and the consequent absence of all decent observances, is not confined to our town populations, but extends to our suburban districts, and our agricultural villages. In small incommodious and wretchedly-ventilated apartments, whole families are stowed in: fathers and grown-up daughters, brothers and sisters, and very often strangers, are brought together in such a way as to shock every humane and decent feeling. Some of the facts already given will intimate the defective arrangements as to lodging and dwelling. It is necessary to give a more minute description of the resorts of the dangerous classes, and the homes of those who are picking up a precarious subsistence, or practising mendicancy for a living. Many of the young criminals frequent the low lodging-houses. Lord Ashley quotes the description of one by a City Missionary:—“The City Missionary, speaking of a lodging-house, and referring to the ‘parlour’—for there are many euphonious terms employed—said:

“The parlour measures 18 feet by 10. Beds are arranged on each side of it, composed of straw, rags, and shavings. Here are

27 male and female adults, and 31 children, with several dogs; in all, 58 human beings in a contracted den, from which light and air are systematically excluded. It is impossible," he says, "to convey a just idea of their state. The quantities of vermin are amazing. I have entered a room, and in a few minutes I have felt them dropping on my hat from the ceiling like peas. 'They may be gathered by handfuls,' observed one of the inmates. 'I could fill a pail in a few minutes. I have been so tormented with the itch, that on two occasions I filled my pockets with stones, and waited till a policeman came up, and then broke a lamp, that I might be sent to prison, and there be cleansed, as is required before new-comers are admitted.' 'Ah!' said another, standing by, 'you can get a comfortable snooze and scrub there.'"

His Lordship observes: "A vast number of boys of tender years resorted to these houses. He wished to show what a variety of circumstances stood in the way of their moral or physical improvement. The existence of these houses was one of those circumstances. He had given a sample of the houses such children were compelled to inhabit."\*

This is a sample of the lodging-houses. What, then, are the dwellings of the poor? A Committee was appointed in 1847, by the Statistical Society, consisting of Colonel Sykes, Dr. Guy, and Mr. Neison, to inquire into the condition of the population of Church-lane, St. Giles. They examined fifty-six rooms. The number of tenants was 463; the number of males, above twenty years of age, 111; the number of females, above twenty years of age, 138; the number of males, under twenty years of age, 117; the number of females, under twenty years, 97. The number of families was 100,—and the number of bedsteads for the accommodation of the whole population was 90. It is impossible, perhaps, to imagine a more deplorable picture of human wretchedness than that which is here exhibited; but in order to understand it correctly, it must be examined in detail. The examples are taken almost at random. The reader must enter some of the apartments:

*House, No. 3.—Two Parlours on Ground Floor.*

Size of rooms:—Front room, 17ft. 6in. long, 13ft. 9in. broad, 8ft. high; size of windows, 5ft. 4in. by 4ft.; back room, 11ft. 4in. square; rent paid, 5s. weekly; under-rent paid, 1s. 6d. each adult; time occupied, 5 years. Number of families, 4; consisting of

\* Lord Ashley's speech in the House of Commons, in the session of 1848.



5 males above 20, 5 females above 20, 3 males under 20, and 4 females under 20: total, 17. Country, Irish; trade, dealers and mendicants. State of rooms, dirty; state of furniture, bad and dirty; state of windows, 8 panes whole, 8 broken. Number of beds, 6; number of bedsteads, 5; of which 3 in front room, 2 in back. Yard filthy, covered with night-soil; no privy, no water.

These are nightly lodging-rooms, and the landlady frequently accommodates four or five more persons at 3*d.* per night. The entrance to the back-room is by a door 4ft. 2in. by 3ft.,—the room itself being a kind of black-hole.

*No. 4.—First Floor.*

Size of room, 17ft. long, 13ft. broad, 8ft. high; size of window, 5ft. 4in. by 3ft. 2in.; rent paid, 3*s.* weekly; under-rent paid, —; time occupied, 1 month. Number of families, 4; consisting of 5 males above 20, 5 females above 20, 4 males under 20, 2 females under 20; total, 16. Number of persons ill, 2,—one man dying. Country, Irish; trade, mendicants and dealers. State of rooms, filthy; state of furniture, bad, dirty, only 1 table and 2 chairs: state of windows, 8 broken panes. Number of beds, 1 bed and a quantity of shavings; number of bedsteads, 1.

*Particulars of the above Families.*—1. Man, wife, and 2 children, pay 1*s.* per week; 2. Man and 1 daughter, 10*d.*; 3. Two females, single, 10*d.*; 4. Man, wife, and 3 children (landlord); 5. Man, wife, and 1 child, 1*s.*

Two of the single women were 25, and 1 of the boys was 18. Here were 16 persons with only one bedstead! The landlord covered his rent, and made 8*d.* weekly.\*

These cases are taken verbatim from the published Report. The Committee did not carry their inquiries into the general habits of the inmates: it was scarcely necessary, as the moral condition of the population must be low indeed. We have in the Report of the Health of Towns Commission a great mass of similar evidence. In the parish of St. Dennis, York, it is reported that “from 8 to 11 persons slept in one room in 4½ per cent. of the families resident there; in 7½ per cent. from

\* Exception may be taken that these are Irish, whose habits are known to be much more filthy than those of the English population; but every one must recollect the fearful description given in the various Sanitary Reports of the dwellings of the poorer population. It is not necessary to detain the reader by more than one example. By the *Sanitary Report*, it appears that, “The sum spent by the people of Bury, a manufacturing town, with a population of 25,000 inhabitants, is above £54,000 in the single articles of beer and spirits, this

6 to 8 persons slept in one room; of the total 2,195 families visited by district visitors, 26 per cent. had one room only for all purposes." In Preston in a few districts examined, in 84 cases, 4 persons slept in the same bed; in 28 cases 5; in 13 cases 6; in 13 cases 7; in 1 case 8. No fruit could be expected from such a soil but disorder and vice. Whether we look to the drinking habits as the cause or the effect, we find them almost invariably associated with a bad sanitary condition. In the very worst neighbourhoods, and amongst the most degraded population, the greatest number of houses for the sale of drink will be found. Many of these wretched people spend upon intoxicating liquor a sum that would pay for better dwellings and purchase conveniences and comforts;—they prefer the habits which keep them in the hovel. These inquiries are important, but they would be greatly increased in value if an effort were made to ascertain the extent of drinking among such a population, with a view of tracing the connection between intemperance and the undoubted misery that prevails.

In Mr. Hill's last Report on the Prisons in Scotland, it is shown that in the poorest localities in Edinburgh, where 73 per cent. of the crime is committed, more than 50 per cent. of the spirit-licenses are held: "and it may be safely affirmed that 60 per cent. of the drinking-houses are in these very localities. This," observes the writer, "certainly shows the amounts to £2 3s. 4d. per head for each man, woman, and child;" and, "this sum would pay the rent and taxes of upwards of 6,770 new cottages, at £8 per annum."

An abstract is given of a Report made by the Manchester Statistical Society, after an active and careful examination, from house to house, by one of their Agents. To use the words of the Report, "With such an expenditure on one source of dissipation and ill-health, it appeared that of 2,755 of their dwellings examined, only 1,661 were decidedly comfortable; that a smaller number were well furnished; that the number of families in which there were less than two persons sleeping in one bed, was only 413; that the number in which, on the average, there were more than two persons in a bed was 1,512; that the number of families who had not less than three persons, and less than four, was 773; that the number of families in which there were at least four persons, but less than five persons to one bed, was 207. There were sixty-three families where there were at least five persons to one bed; and there were some in which six persons were packed in one bed."

close relationship which exists between drinking-houses, poverty, and crime." A writer in the *Glasgow Times*, gives the following picture of Sabbath-desecration :—" Pipehouse Close is a most densely populated locality, and contains about 150 families. I stood on one Sunday morning about an hour looking at a 'wee pawn,' and in that period no less than fifty persons went in." In an entry near by, he saw men, women, and children, "stripping their coats, petticoats, jackets, frocks, shoes, etc. Nearly opposite the pawn there is a spirit-cellar, which, under the name of selling milk, catches with scarcely an exception all the wee-pawn dupes, and wrings from them the last farthing."

But postponing any discussion on the drinking habits as a cause of this depraved condition, the overcrowding itself is unfavourable to health and to morals. Whenever a population are so placed, a low tone of morality and an inferior standard of decency prevail. Every sense of propriety revolts at the bare idea of numbers of persons herding together without separation of age or sex. It must have the worst possible effect upon youth. Abandoned women have repeatedly stated that their first step in crime was owing to their sleeping in the same room with persons of the opposite sex in their early years. Improper intimacy takes place, and a life of depravity is the result. Mr. Baker of Leeds, states, that "circumstances occur which humanity shudders to contemplate." He gives an instance "of a daughter and father standing at the bar of the Leeds Sessions as criminals; the one in concealing, and the other in being an accessory to concealing the birth of an illegitimate child, born on the body of the daughter by the father; and another in November, 1841. The Registrar of that borough recorded the birth of an illegitimate child, born on the body of a young girl, only sixteen years of age, who lived with her mother, who cohabited with her lodger, the father of this child, of which the girl had been pregnant five months when the mother died." Mr. Barnett, Clerk of the Nottingham Union, says, "Girls and youths destitute of adequate house-room, and freed from parental control, are accustomed to gross immoralities." Many instances might be



given; but not to multiply evidence on a painful and unpleasant subject, one more example must suffice. An inquest was held some ten years ago, in a manufacturing town in Yorkshire, upon a girl who had committed suicide. It appears that herself and an elder sister slept in the same apartment with the father and mother. An improper intercourse took place between the father,—a brutal, drunken, and degraded man,—and the daughter, aged sixteen. She became pregnant, and, unable to bear the shame and remorse, took poison. Her dying confession revealed the whole truth. This is a topic of extreme delicacy, but its importance outweighs every other consideration, and is too weighty to admit of entire silence in an inquiry into the causes of juvenile depravity.

Irrespective of any direct immorality, there is a very pernicious effect produced upon the minds of the young by this overerowding: it blunts the feelings by bringing the sexes together under circumstances the most painful and humiliating. The mind from which all sense of decency is not obliterated will shrink from this contact. Coarse language, slovenly, filthy, and indecorous habits, and impure desires must necessarily arise from such unhappy communion. That modesty which is the best guardian of virtue in a woman, cannot be preserved, and tenderness and attention on the part of the other sex is impossible. Dr. Southwood Smith says, "If you reduce men down to the level of brutes, you will soon find manners appropriate to the degradation." The passions are excited into premature activity; there is no motive to restraint; their actions are not regulated by any prudential consideration; and the consequence is, that females of this class, ill-prepared and ill-instructed, are surrounded by a family at an age too tender to undertake the responsibilities of the wife and mother. It is no unusual thing to see mothers at fifteen and sixteen, and many at even an earlier age. One imperfectly developed generation succeeds another, runs the same course, and leaves a like ill-conditioned progeny behind it. We see in the melancholy results, the operation of the divine law, "visiting the sins of the father upon the children unto the third and fourth generation."



The children reared up in these crowded and neglected neighbourhoods, constitute a class as distinct in form and feature as in habits from the better-conditioned children of the middle classes: they appear almost to belong to a separate race. There may be considerable scepticism on this point, but when the effects of a vicious parentage are carefully examined, very often extending over two or three generations, moral and physical deterioration can only be expected. Let the children who constitute the predatory hordes of the street be contrasted with those who gather round the circle of a well-conducted home, and the inferiority of the former is palpable at once. It could not be otherwise: want, early and daily acquaintance with misery, exposure to cold, harshness, and ill-usage, must have an effect upon the body as well as upon the mind. These children are thus described by Dr. Aldis:

"They are emaciated, pale, and thin, and in a low condition. They complain of sinking, depression of the strength, loss of spirits, loss of appetite, accompanied by pains in different parts of the body, with disturbed sleep."—"The depressed and low condition of health in which these people are always found, induces habits of intemperance, unfortunately so common among them."—"The children, (says another,) are diminutive, pale, squalid, sickly, irritable; I rarely saw a child in a really healthy state."

Lord Ashley, in quoting this opinion, says:

"A clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Champneys, of Whitechapel, had told him of the singular aptitude of those children to learn. Mr. Champneys said, he could only attribute it to their nervous susceptibility, produced by the circumstances in which they were placed. He added, that while it would stimulate them to learn what was good as well as what was bad, the readiness with which they learned bad habits was most alarming. The condition of those children was very peculiar: their nervous susceptibility was stimulated so that they acted with a promptitude and activity beyond their years. Many, from the condition in which they had been brought up, were greatly enfeebled; and though much might be done to restore their health and strength by giving them proper food and allowing them to breathe a purer air, yet upon examination it was found that these children had all some defect or other which was sufficient to exclude them

from employment. A friend of his, a Lord of the Admiralty, had arranged that if any of those children could be selected who were fit for employment, they should be taken on board a ship in her Majesty's service. Five were sent to be examined; but in the twinkling of an eye the examiner rejected them, though they were the picked boys of the school. After those children had been for a few months at the school, where they were fed and taken care of, they appeared to be changed. They became strengthened, fit for work, and showed to what condition they might arrive, recovering from the neglect to which they had been originally subjected."

The statement as to the aptitude of the children to learn must be taken with considerable qualification. They learn with so much greater facility, and manifest a capacity so much superior to what is usually expected from them, that the judgment is misled. Most of them inherit diseased constitutions, have scrofulous temperaments, and altogether an inferior physical organisation; and this is necessarily accompanied by a proportionate deficiency of mental power. How often, for example, are the children of drunkards affected by weakness of intellect, the consequence of the excesses of their parents? This however will form a subject for a subsequent part of the inquiry. A smartness in some particular pursuit is perfectly compatible with general feebleness. All of them would probably manifest a deficiency if put to intellectual labour requiring long-sustained effort. There cannot be the same strength of mind, or an equal capacity, in children exposed to the casualties of poverty as in those who are brought up under kind and tender care, and enjoying a fair share of the blessings so essential to mental as well as bodily health,—air, light, warmth, and cleanliness. The following description of the children at Norwood school will also describe the groups that throng the streets:—"The pauper children assembled at Norwood from the garrets, cellars, and wretched rooms of alleys and courts in the dense parts of London, are often sent thither in a low state of destitution, covered with rags and vermin, often the victims of chronic disease, almost universally stunted in their growth, and sometimes emaciated with want. The low-browed and inexpressive physiognomy, or malign aspect of the boys is

a true index to the mental darkness, the stubborn tempers, the hopeless spirits, and the vicious habits on which the master has to work."

There is no wretched child learning the lesson of crime without ability and even aptitude for acquiring that higher knowledge, which would form the useful member of society, but to suppose evil influences could attend him from the cradle upwards without leaving their traces on the mind and body, is to suppose that the human being is exempt from the operation of the physical and organic law. There are exceptions to this as to every other rule: as a class they offer much less promise to the teacher. Mr. Chadwick, in the Sanitary Report, speaks of an experiment having been tried in Glasgow, and the progress of two classes of children compared. One set was taken from the wynds and placed under the care of one of the most skilful and successful infant teachers; the other was a set of children from a healthy district, of better physical condition, placed under the care of a pupil of the same master. After a sufficient trial, the comparative inferiority of the first class of pupils, and the teacher's inability to make the same progress with them, was acknowledged. All certainly are susceptible of improvement, but the condition of the population under discussion renders the work of the instructor more difficult.

There is now brought together a mass of evidence, gleaned from many sources, of a most conclusive kind, as to the condition, moral and physical, of the classes from whence spring the hosts of juvenile vagrants and criminals. The state of that young population is truthfully delineated; they are destitute of counsel, care, teaching—except that which is pernicious—and they are without any ostensible means of procuring a livelihood. When we regard the thousands who gather round the gin-shops, and crawl from them in a desperate state of self-abandonment into holes and corners and filthy hovels, a painful hopelessness comes over the mind—an impression that they are beyond any human instrumentality, and that unless God in his mercy breathes upon them, and dispels the thick darkness, they must perish as they have lived. But the young genera-



tion springing up, are capable of better things: they might, under favourable auspices, be trained to a life of industry and sobriety with the same ease that they are now trained to one of vagabondry, idleness, or wickedness. The vice of childhood ripens into the crime of manhood. The boy who is detected to-day in an attempt to steal an orange from a stall, and who is kicked and spurned, will, in all probability, mature into the hardened thief, and may ultimately be transported from the felon's bar. The child who is sent out to whine a string of falsehoods to excite the compassion of the passers by, cannot easily be taught in after years a respect for truth; listening constantly to profane and obscene language, witnessing daily brawls, quarrels, and sights of cruelty, familiarises the mind to every brutality. To undermine the peace and security of states, no more effectual means can be employed than those which will corrupt the minds and morals of the young. The children who throng the play-ground, the school, or the streets, are the fathers, teachers and exemplars of the next generation. How far are they able to discharge the duties devolving upon them? It is not more impossible to raise up a community of strong and beautiful men and women out of a race of cripples, than it would be to produce a high-minded and intellectual population out of the dens here described. As easy would it be for the horticulturist, when he has spent years of toil in training his shrubs and trees into the most fantastic and grotesque forms, to restore them to perfect beauty and symmetry, as to take the human being, who has been brought up under these evil influences, when the character is fixed and settled, and implant habits of order, punctuality, industry, and self-respect. The work must begin with the young; they must be dealt with while the mind is still facile, and the disposition pliable. If the present order of things is to continue, no fruit can be expected but deteriorated men and women, each generation lower in the scale than that which has preceded it.



## CHAPTER V.

### JUVENILE DEPRAVITY—AN INQUIRY INTO ITS CAUSES—THE MINING POPULATION.

It becomes now the business of this inquiry to investigate the causes of the crime and profligacy which have been described in the preceding chapters, and to trace the connection between vice and ignorance, and drinking habits. The reader must be reminded that the statistics presented, show only the number of offenders brought before the Police-office or the Criminal Court. Besides the amount of undetected offences, there is a multitude of transgressions against propriety and morals of which the law can take no cognisance, and which inflict probably more injury on society than those amenable to its authority. These cannot be even estimated by figures. There are numbers of young men, for instance, to be met with in our thoroughfares, smoking cigars and aping all the follies of men of fashion. They are depraved in taste, conduct, and understanding, spending their time in dissipation and licentiousness. Many of these youths inflict upon society deeper wrongs, and create far more domestic misery than the youth of the lower class whose offences are mainly against property; and yet many of the former have received what is ordinarily termed a good education.

Prison and Police statistics show that crime is almost confined to the uneducated classes, and the inference is, that education would greatly diminish the calendar. When education is understood to mean the training of the moral habits, as well as intellectual instruction, there can be no doubt of its good effects. But in all ranks there are low vices and depraved habits. Vulgar and uneducated men are driven to plunder and petty theft as the only means within the reach of

their ability of obtaining resources without the irksomeness of labour. Men of intellectual attainments, but of profligate and vicious inclinations, resort to expedients which secure to them all the advantages of fraud, with an impunity from its consequences. Perhaps the most degraded class in Paris are the copying clerks, men who write well, and many of whom have had a superior education. This class is composed of expelled students, disgraced merchants' clerks, bankrupt schoolmasters, cashiered officers, and liberated convicts. Their vices are drunkenness, gluttony, gambling, and idleness. In every large city there will necessarily exist a number of adventurers, living, as it is termed, by their wits, and carrying on their depredations with much system and effect. They are continually recruited from the ranks of the thoughtless, from men of education without professions, or disappointed aspirants of various kinds. They become ready panders to young men of means, initiating them into all the mysteries of gay life, and plundering them on every available occasion. The most despicable of this debased class, are those who attach themselves to some poor girl and live out of the wages of her sin. The soldier, Henry Ducker, who fell by the hands of the girl he had not only wronged but insulted, was an example of a numerous class, many of whom are his superiors in education and position. Annette Meyers is but one of many victims to the cruelty and brutality of the other sex. The fate to which in a moment of desperation she doomed the man who had excited, and then trampled upon, an ardent and misplaced affection is merciful to that to which she would have fallen had she yielded to his suggestions. He had won her love, and tried to use the ascendancy it gave him over her, to the most wicked of all purposes. He wanted means to sustain his debaucheries, and was willing to procure them by the poor girl's prostitution. Many such men there are who meet with no earthly avenger, systematically debauching youth and living on the price of blood!

It would require much more acute powers of observation than any which have hitherto been employed in this direction to discriminate the influence of each of the acknowledged

causes operating in the production of delinquency and crime. Much valuable labour is wasted very often by ascribing to one that which really belongs to a number of concurrent causes. Most men have their favourite remedies for our social evils, and each, perhaps, has looked at the moral condition from one point of view. Some accident may have determined the preference. The temperance reformer, for instance, has given close attention to the drinking system in all its forms. He sees that it is associated with domestic misery, loss of character, degradation, and hard-heartedness, and intently gazing over this extended field of mischief, he supposes that he has discovered the real cause of our social ills. From that time he looks with a partial eye upon all evidence that supports his own view, and rejects, on slight or imperfect examination, whatever seems to oppose it. It is impossible to overrate the importance of the temperance cause, but it can only be effectually worked by men who take a comprehensive view of society, and who will give themselves the trouble to discover where intemperance may be the cause, and where it may be the effect of other evils with which it is associated, and which are always in silent operation filling up the ranks of the intemperate. The earnest advocate of education, tracing the relationship between intemperance and crime, is apt to neglect the various obstacles standing in the way of his benevolent efforts. It is strange that practices so remarkable as those connected with our drinking system, so general and powerful in their influence, should have been so much overlooked. It can only be accounted for, on the principle that the human mind is reconciled to the existence of evils in proportion as they become familiar. It would be mere wild assertion to affirm that all juvenile vice is the consequence of drinking habits: but is it not a powerful cause among others, of profligacy and crime of all kinds? There is undoubted proof that our criminals spring from the uneducated classes, does it therefore follow that schools and teachers are the remedy? Are there not some preliminary inquiries?—Have not the gin-shops and public-houses much to do not only with crime, but in the dissipation of means which ought to be employed in the



education of youth? How far are the drinking usages, unfortunately countenanced and smiled upon by the good and the wise, to be charged with the neglect and ruin of the rising generation? This question was cursorily mooted at the conclusion of the first Chapter, and must not be lost sight of in any stage of this inquiry.

The drinking habits operate, in the first place, in preventing the education of youth. A large proportion of the children not attending school, belong to intemperate parents. Thousands of the heads of families, from undervaluing education, or because they are loth to relinquish some self-gratification, will not avail themselves of the opportunities offered: they will not make the slightest sacrifice to obtain instruction for their children. We have it on the authority of Mr. Watkins, one of the Inspectors of Schools:—"Strange as the truth may be, I believe that one of the greatest hindrances to education comes from those who ought to be the most forward to support it—*from the parents themselves.*" It appears that when children attend school so irregularly as to excite remark, it is found on examination that any trifling pretext is sufficient to keep them away, and that a weekly earning of 6*d.* or 8*d.* will induce the parents to withdraw them; nay, in fact, the occasional earning of 2*d.*, although the child in the performance of the labour may destroy more than that value in clothing, is a sufficient inducement to interfere with their regular attendance.

Justice to the working classes demands that other facts should be stated. Many are compelled by their own insufficiency of earnings to send their children to early toil. A statement was published in 1846, which was well authenticated, in relation to the workpeople of Leicester. It gave the average earnings of 500 workmen engaged in the staple trade of that town. The weekly amount was an average of 4*s.* 7½*d.* per week. What can we expect from a population thus reduced? This, unfortunately, is no solitary case. These are not the circumstances in the midst of which either a healthy or a moral race of men and women can grow up. How can the affections be nurtured, or the love of offspring be developed?



An account was given by the Statistical Committee, appointed by the Anti-Corn Law Conference, in March, 1842, of 8,666 persons whose income was only 1*s.* 2½*d.* per week; and many instances are known of poor widows struggling to procure subsistence for themselves and families, by making shirts at from 1*s.* to 1*s.* 6*d.* per dozen. Let those who sleep softly and fare well, try to realise the abject wretchedness of such a condition—the hopings against hope—the conflicts with despair that must ensue. Can it be wondered that the voice of religion or law finds scanty audience among them? This is not the place to discuss the remedies, as it might lead the inquiry into the vexed arena of party and political discussion. It may be dismissed, therefore, with an expression of the hope, that before long the great principles of the Christian religion, which can alone triumph over selfishness and pride, will be recognised in the high-places of the earth by those who have to make laws for the government of states! Moreover, it must be hoped the people will soon learn to regard them as the rule of conduct in the warehouse and the mart, and apply them to the business of every-day life. This poverty, by pushing thousands down to desperation and pauperism, must have the most grievous effect upon the nation's morality. How deplorable the condition, when the wages of children are looked to as an indispensable supplement to the earnings of the father! It operates most successfully against the efforts of the educator, and against all social, moral, and intellectual improvement.

There is, however, a large class having the means, who expend upon the filthy weed tobacco a sum more than sufficient to pay for the education of their children. There are thousands whose homes present the greatest apparent destitution, whose children are squalid and wretched, and yet the tavern-bill will amount to several shillings weekly. Many of the well-paid operatives exhibit more of the external signs of poverty than the poorly paid. If they are asked why the children are not at school, the answer is, they are too poor. What class of institutions can meet cases like these? It has been shown by the recent investigations, that the school accommodation now provided, is 50 per cent. more than it was in 1833, and this is

exclusive of the workhouse-schools : if the last were included, it would raise the increase to 70 per cent. It is stated by some that the present schools are capable of accommodating a larger proportion of children than may reasonably be expected to attend. Be this as it may, a very small number of those who ought to attend school, are in actual and regular attendance. In the United States, where universality of education has been so repeatedly boasted, we find the same neglect wherever the drinking habits have taken deep hold of the population. It is reported, that "there are in Albany more than 1,500 children growing up in idleness, insubordination, vice, and crime." The authority from which this is quoted does not inform us of the cause of this degradation, and of the irregular attendance complained of in that state, but from other sources we obtain a full explanation—it arises from the disregard and profligacy of parents. The same Report speaks of "the multitude of children who will not give their attendance upon any school with regularity, who wilfully refuse to be educated, or by neglect of their parents and friends are roving the streets, growing up in ignorance and depravity in the midst of schools which open their doors on every hand to receive them." In America labour is much more abundant, considerably better paid, and subject to less fluctuation, and provisions are cheaper. In scarcely any instances, as in some densely-peopled states, are parents compelled to avail themselves of the labour of their children to eke out their own scanty earnings,—and yet we find children deprived of education. Every careful inquiry, conducted in this country, helps us to similar facts. A laborious man, who has been employed for some years as a Temperance Missionary, furnished some facts on this subject, the result of personal investigation. In one large parish in the metropolis,—the parish of Shadwell,—almost entirely filled with poor inhabitants, out of nearly 3,000 children of a suitable age for instruction, only 513 were attending Sabbath-schools. The reasons assigned by masters, mistresses, and superintendents were,—firstly, intemperance of parents; secondly, poverty of parents. [The children thus thrown upon the streets, afford material for the Fagins who tempt them to their haunts, and

initiate them in the arts of theft and fraud. In the same district an inquiry was made by this Missionary, the result of which was, that out of 885 persons, who entered one large gin-shop in the same parish in the space of two hours and a quarter, during the busy time of a Saturday evening, 339 were women, 28 were women with children at their breasts, and 49 were apparently under twelve years of age. The experience of those among the active voluntary agents of the Temperance Societies, who have visited the abodes of the poorer classes, and inquired carefully into their habits, will corroborate this. It is no unusual thing to find men earning high wages, neglecting their homes and children, and when thrown out of work by the casualties of trade or by sickness, having to resort to the workhouse, while others with scanty receipts preserve a decent home, pay their way, and succeed in giving an education to their children.

The Rev. James Sherman, of Surrey Chapel, London, observes :

“ An intelligent mechanic, who works in an extensive factory, told me, that he feared one half of the mechanics in the metropolis wholly neglected public worship ; and from all the investigation he had been able to make, as to his brother workmen, this chiefly arose from one cause, and that cause was addictedness to drinking ; I do not say to *drunkenness*, but to *drinking*. *In regard to education, they cannot give it to their children, because the money is spent in liquor.*”

There is ample evidence on this point, showing that ignorance prevails to a great extent amongst many populations along with high wages. The Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the condition of children employed in mines furnishes many facts on this subject. The results of the inquiry were published in 1842. They are described as “ the offscouring of a peculiar, a mischievous, and an unlettered race.” “ They are physically and morally insulated by the peculiarities of their employment, and become gregarious. They are placed in a situation the most unfavourable for any advance in civilisation. Their ignorance does not arise from want of means to pay for instruction.—They can earn good



wages. A father with his three sons will get £2 10s. per week. The labour of one able-bodied man will bring 23s. per week.—Rent is cheap, and coals are brought to the door. The villages, in a sanitary point of view, are very wretched, indicating a low sense of comfort. They are rapidly run up, and even in our agricultural districts a collier's cottage may be readily known by a heap of filth and rubbish without, and a fierce bull-dog within." In one village described by Dr. Mitchell, and containing 5,000 souls, there were thirty beer-shops, but without a church or chapel, save a meeting-house of the Wesleyans, who, says Dr. Leifchild, "have chiefly, and in several instances exclusively, undertaken the charge of providing religious instruction in the collieries. Considerable moral amelioration has ensued through their agency, for which they merit and have received from nearly all parties their meed of praise." Among this population, then, we do not expect to see schools or teachers in request. Mr. Somers, surgeon of Bedworth, says, "We want the Temperance Society among us very much;—they drink very much here. The colliers are very ignorant: few can read or write. The colliers who earn the most money do not keep their families better than those who earn less." Charles Bleaden says, "A good many go to the public-houses on Saturday night and get drunk. Some spend all their money and the next week *clam* for it; that is, go without victuals or get what they can from their companions in the pit. Their wives and families must do what they can, and are regularly starved." He adds, "We have always a good dinner on Sunday;—we have teetotallers, but very few; none of them miners. We could not follow the work up without beer. If one of that sort were to attempt to come amongst us we should take him to the canal." The children at the period of inquiry commenced work at the age of eight. Beer-houses were licensed without restraint, and wages were paid at them or at the truck-shops. They were paid in gangs, and all their societies were held, as a matter of course, in the same place. The consequence was that men, women, and children were all contaminated with the vice of drunkenness. Mr. Halliwell, of Wigan, says, "that the ale-houses are



thronged by quite young boys on every Saturday night, who crowd to them on Sunday morning as soon as the door is open.”—“ I say, that every collier gets drunk on Saturday if he can afford it.” There is a great mass of evidence, proving the general ignorance of this population. One or two extracts must suffice :

“ *Ann Eggley*, aged eighteen :—I am sure I don’t know how to spell my name—I don’t know my letters. I went a little to a Sunday-school, but soon gave it over. I walk about and get fresh air on Sundays. I never go to church or chapel. I never heard of Christ at all ; nobody has ever told me about him, nor have my father and mother ever taught me to pray. I know no prayer—I never pray—I have been taught nothing about such things.”

This witness was from a colliery in Yorkshire ; the other instances are from Warwickshire :

“ *Eliza Coats*, aged eleven :—I do nought on Sundays. I don’t know where I shall go if I am a bad girl. I never heard of Jesus Christ. I think God made the world, but I don’t know where God is.”

“ *William Cruchelow*, aged sixteen :—I can read the Bible—go to school five nights in the week. I don’t know anything of Moses. Never heard of France. I don’t know what America is. Never heard of Scotland nor Ireland. Can’t tell how many weeks there are in a year. There are twelve pence in a shilling, and twenty shillings in a pound. There are eight pints in a gallon of ale.”

“ *Edward Whitehead*, aged fifteen :—I go to church three times on Sundays. Do not know where Birmingham is nor where London is. I never heard of Ireland. I have seen Irishmen.”

“ *William Butler*, aged nineteen :—I go to church on Sundays. I read the Testament, and sometimes in the Bible, but no other book. I can say my catechism. We sometimes work a few hours at a time. When there is no sale we get no money, but only ale when we leave at eleven. I generally get drunk on such occasions.”

These examples are extracted, almost at random, from a

voluminous Report and from a great mass of evidence of a similar kind. The condition of women has been generally considered a test of civilisation—here they are sunk to the lowest depths of degradation; their want of chastity is proverbial, and the morals of the men bad. Amongst this population, however, there is a remarkable absence of great crimes. It is stated also in evidence, that like all ignorant people they have great faith in quack medicines; and also that one-half the children die before the age of three years, poisoned by the nostrums of gin and opium. Their amusements are cruel—nearly all of them keep bull-dogs. It is described that sometimes in summer they will sit round the door of the public-house in a great circle all on their hams, every man his bull-dog between his knees, and in this posture they will drink and smoke. Even in the more intelligent districts “the great and growing reluctance among the colliers to spare their children time for schooling” is spoken of. Very often the child will only earn from 10d. to 1s. 6d., and this is considered a sufficient sum to justify the parent in keeping it from school even when means of education are at hand.

It may be said that this is a peculiar community affording no fair specimen of the poorer classes. That will be seen as the inquiry proceeds. One thing is clearly proved, that among this laborious and neglected population the means are lavished upon sensual indulgences that would, if properly employed, elevate their condition to one of comfort not exceeded by any portion of the labouring classes.

In the Report of Mr. Tremeneere (1845) the Commissioner for inquiring into the mining districts, we find a similar account of a population in Monmouthshire and Brecon of 140,000 souls. And here again it is clearly shown how little high wages contribute to domestic comfort or elevation of character, among a population wedded to drinking and vicious pursuits. That gentleman speaks of the notoriously great and general increase of intemperance throughout the whole of an extensive district comprising a population of 140,000 souls, since the return of high wages in 1844. The public-houses were usually full on Sunday evenings as at other convenient times; and in

one parish, out of a population of 7,000, there were stated to be not less than 1,200 to 1,500 people frequenting the beer-houses every Sunday evening ; and it was common for the congregations, after evening service, to flock to the beer-houses :

Mr. Tremenhoe says :

“ The general state of things seems to be summed up in the expression frequently used in answer to my inquiries on this point, ‘ the more wages they get the more they spend in drink ;’ and, unhappily, it is also added, ‘ the less they spend in the education of their children ;’ for, notwithstanding their own ample earnings, the moment there is the least demand for their children’s labour they take them from school at the earliest age at which they can earn anything, whereas when employment is slack they are content that they should be left at school, provided it cost them little. *Females in many cases frequent the public-houses and beer-shops with the men*, or if they remain at home they often send their daughters for spirits. With the participation of the female part of the population in these demoralising habits, the prospect of amendment in this particular seems remote.”

The melancholy foreboding with which this description concludes will be forced upon the reader when he reflects upon the domestic relations of such a people. One thing is conclusive, that wherever a population is drawn together earning high wages, and without due provision for their higher wants, demoralisation will necessarily ensue. Their great gains become an evil, encouraging a reckless career of dissipation : contamination is spread wherever the influence extends. One man out of the district said, in relation to Glamorganshire :—“ It is almost certain ruin to a young man to go there” (*i.e.* to Merthyr and the neighbouring valleys). “ Two of my sons went, and one has turned out bad already. Some go, and they come back all the worse for it.”

It will be instructive to take in contrast the state of the population in the Cwm Avon, Iron, Coal, Copper, Tin, and Chemical Works, four miles from Neath, Glamorganshire. The number of men, women, and children employed is about 4,500. The employers seem to have had a just and humane

regard for the interest of the workpeople. The sanitary condition of their dwellings is of the most favourable kind, with suitable accommodation for the wants of families. The arrangements more especially to be noticed here, are those having immediate reference to the moral and religious improvement of the workpeople. There is a parish church, and resident clergyman. The church has been improved by the Company, which has also built several Dissenting chapels. They are supported by the congregations attending them. It is a part of their arrangements on engaging their men, that those earning twelve shillings per week, contribute three-farthings to the support of the school, for which payment he is entitled to send all his children: it also admits the young men to the Evening-school. If there is any deficiency, for this sum does not cover all expenses, it is made up by the Company. Mr. Joshua Williams says, "I believe there are few children in the valley not under education. If we find the children of any family not coming to school, we send to inquire the reason. The attendance at the Church Sunday-school is considerable; the Dissenting chapels are also always full." The Evening-school for young men is well attended, and most of the men can read. Lectures on useful and entertaining subjects are encouraged; singing is taught in classes, and innocent and healthful sports are provided.

"The temptation of the public-house is as far as possible removed. There are only two allowed upon the property of the Company, which are also kept under strict regulations, and are never open after 10 o'clock at night. Mr. Vigurs adds the remarkable testimony (in most striking contrast with the degraded sensuality of the people of the great works 'on the hills' of Monmouthshire and Brecon), that he does not remember to have seen, during his long residence, a drunken man wandering about, or that a case, arising out of drunkenness, was once brought before the magistrates."

The results are described in other ways:

"The results of these judicious measures of moral government were described to me to be such as they deserved to be; the satis-



faction and advantage of the employers, and the comfort, quiet, health, good morals, respectability, and intelligence of the work-people. The Sunday is kept with much propriety; no assemblages of children idling about, are allowed; they are expected to be either with their parents, or at the Sunday-school. The parents receive the earnings of the children till near the time when they think of marrying. The effect of the contrary habit, so injurious wherever it has taken root, and ending in the total loss of all domestic discipline and the disruption of all family ties, appears, from what was described to me, to be perfectly well known, and avoided. Instead of allowing a son, as soon as he earns money enough to keep him, to board where he likes, the habit here was, (as it was expressed) that 'if a boy is wildly inclined, the father will not let him have any money at all.'"

"Where so much money is earned, and the habits of the people are so steady, the general standard of comfort is remarkably high, and may be seen in the state of their cottages, their dress, their food, and general appearance of health and well-being. Many were said to have saved no inconsiderable sums of money."

This is important and valuable evidence, showing most forcibly the good effects of wise regulations on the part of employers. When the habits of such a population are contrasted with those of the Maestig Iron-works, (a description of which has already been given,) the effect is most striking. The wages in both cases are about the same, the difference arising solely from the habits, and application of earnings: How much of that difference may be explained by the fact, that in one case every fourth house is a public-house, and in the other everything has been done to lessen the facilities to intemperance!

In the Report on Mines and Collieries, one of the Sub-Commissioners, Mr. Waring, gives a contrast of two boys, one with a "drunken father," and "an improvident slattern of a mother," the other duly cared for; both working at the same employment. They earn about the same wages. One gets, after his "day's work, whatever he can catch at home, and has gone without food sometimes for three days." His appearance is stunted, starveling, and miserable, and he has never known

the luxury of a pair of stockings. The other boy is well fed, and warm clothing is kept on his back. His appearance is better, and though younger than the other, he is a head taller.

Dr. Scott Alison describes the condition of the highly paid collier population of Tranent: "A man, his wife, and perhaps two children, may earn 40s. a week . . . If a stranger went into the house of a collier he might exclaim, 'What extreme wretchedness and destitution!' when, in fact, they had received 30s. which before the Tuesday had all been squandered." Dr. Sym describes the collier population of Ayr; "Although the colliers have large wages, they are, from their want of economy and their dissolute habits, uniformly in poverty; and their families, though well fed, are miserably clothed, ill-lodged, uneducated, and less industrious than the families of the weavers?" Several contrasts are given in the *Sanitary Report* from which the above is extracted, proving that, without corresponding good habits, high wages are no advantage to the population.

Those who will reflect upon the influence of circumstances in the formation of habits, will be at no loss to discover, after reading these facts, the cause of the demoralisation that prevails among the juvenile population in these districts. Would that it were confined to the mining population; but our subsequent chapters will show, that like causes produce like effects in the busy neighbourhoods of our large towns.

## CHAPTER VI.

### JUVENILE DEPRAVITY — AN INQUIRY INTO ITS CAUSES — THE FACTORY AND AGRICULTURAL POPULATION.

WE now pass on to the factory workers, among whom we find the same evil agencies in active operation. In too many instances children have to labour at an early age, in order that their scanty earnings may assist in meeting the expenses of a home; others, where no such necessity exists, are driven to work while the parents spend their time in a state of listless idleness and humiliating dependence, or indulgence in vicious pleasures. Infant as well as female labour has had the most withering effect upon the morals of the community. All the plausible arguments used in favour of it, or rather in apology, cannot reason away the facts which condemn it. The very circumstance of taking females away from the care of their homes and the guardianship and education of their children, renders it highly objectionable. Mothers are the earliest and most influential instructors of youth, for evil or for good. How can the maternal duties be discharged if those upon whom they devolve are shut up in the factory twelve hours out of the twenty-four? Nothing can compensate for the injuries inflicted upon society by dooming women and children to labour. The effects upon the physical and moral character of the population have been most disastrous. Independently of its other mischiefs, a premium has been offered to the profligacy of parents. Many, instead of regarding a large family as an object of solicitude, speculate upon it as a matter of profit. The Factory Bill was not so much required to protect the child from the avarice of the employer, although that was the cry of the popular declaimer, as from the inhumanity of the parents. The former might



much more easily be brought under the influence of public opinion, than the latter could be induced to forego the advantages that accrued from the labour of their little ones.

The attempt to legislate on this subject was met with the same hostility as all other attempts to bring our social evils under control. It was urged, that any interference with the arrangements existing between the employer and the employed was not within the province of Government. Granting the principle, the factory measure in relation to children was needed as a protection to those who were too young and too helpless to protect themselves; and the first duty of Government is protection. It was remarked by Sir James Graham in the House of Commons, on March 15, 1844, that there were 35,000 children employed in calico-printing alone; that they were worked without limitation of time; that they began to labour at six years of age, and that even at that age they worked sixteen hours a day; and that even night labour was not prohibited. Can it be expected that children thus employed can avail themselves, even if disposed, of the tuition of the school? The Sabbath-school is invitingly open, and the devoted teacher is in attendance; but the children are worn out in mind and body by six days' toil, and they sleep and lounge about on the seventh. Lord Ashley, when speaking of the employment of children in mines, says:—"It is instructive to observe, how we compel as it were vice and misery on the one hand and endeavour to suppress them with the other; but the whole course of our manufacturing system tends to these results; you encourage children from the earliest and tenderest years in these long, painful, and destructive occupations; when they have approached to manhood, they have outgrown their employments, and they are turned upon the world without moral, without professional education; the business they have learned avails them nothing; to what can they turn their hands for a maintenance? The children, for instance, who have been taught to make pins, having reached fourteen or fifteen years of age are unfit to make pins any longer; to procure an honest livelihood becomes to them almost impossible. The governors of prisons, the relieving-officers, will tell you

WHAT  
 INFLUENCE TO CHILDREN WHO WORK IN MINES  
 WHEN WORK IS RELATED TO THEIR SIDE  
 AND GROW TOO CLOSE TO PERFORM



that the vicious resort to plunder and prostitution ; the rest sink down." This presents, however, only one feature of the mournful picture. The crowding together of both sexes and various ages, without any control or moral superintendence, has been highly injurious. The Rev. G. S. Bull, who had great opportunities of becoming acquainted with the factory operatives, gave in evidence :—" I should say that they have very little opportunity of learning good domestic habits. . . . The parental influence is very small indeed over them. . . . They see very little of their parents. . . . I have heard such obscene conversation from little children as has quite astonished me." And he adds, in another place :—" The parents oblige their children to go to the mill at a very early age. I have known instances where they have every morning pulled them out of bed for that purpose, and shook them while they awoke." The most painful reflection arising from a contemplation of this distressing subject is that the arm of the law was required to protect the child from its parent.

Unnatural as it appears, this however was the case. When the law came into operation restricting the hours, and determining the age at which children should be allowed to labour, every artifice was resorted to, and every evasion attempted. In the Reports of the Inspectors this fact is repeatedly and distinctly stated. In that of Mr. Leonard Horner, presented to the Government in Nov. 1843, he says, that between the 8th of September and the 24th of November he interfered in 109 cases in 49 mills in different parts of his district, the certificates having been granted by 24 surgeons.

" He saw many certified as being 13 years of age who certainly had not the *ordinary* strength and appearance of that age.

" That all those cases arose from carelessness on the part of the surgeons, I am not prepared to affirm ;—the surgeons are very liable to be imposed upon, by the substitution of one child for another, and other deceptions practised by the parents. The deceptions are frequently carried to the length of forgery and falsification of extracts from baptismal registers. Within the last three months five such cases have been detected ; the parties were prosecuted, convicted, and sent to the House of Correction for short periods."

There has not been one Report where complaints of this kind have not been made ; and it is well known to those who are acquainted with the habits of the labouring classes in the factory districts, that the parents make no effort to save the children from labour, but look upon it as a source of income of which it would be the greatest hardship to deprive them. A lady who has taken a great interest in education and temperance, states, that in Lanarkshire it is almost without exception the fact, that it is only the children of intemperate parents who are sent to labour.

We proceed now to the evidence of the Childrens' Employment Commission, collected by Mr. Grainger. In the very outset of the Report he gives an instance of the extravagance of mechanics when times are good. He quotes the case of a journeyman gunmaker, " who during the last war, with the aid of one or two lads, earned from £6 to £7 per week. This man and his family lived in the most extravagant manner, indulging sometimes in a broiled fowl for luncheon. It generally happened that the man borrowed money from his employer during the course of the week, and he allowed his children to run in rags about the streets." Mr. Grainger gives many valuable testimonies. A few examples must suffice. Archdeacon Wilkins, of Nottingham, says, " indeed it is no uncommon thing to find that the parents, the fathers in particular, not only do little or nothing towards the maintenance of their family, but live idly upon the earnings of the younger members." Mr. J. H. Smith of the same place, " Almost all the families employed in the manufactures of Nottingham are, with few exceptions, supported more or less by the labour of their children." Mary Walters says, " Many families are obliged to be supported by the labour of their children: provisions are very high and wages very low." Similar statements were made by many persons examined by Mr. Grainger. Some broadly assert that children were sent to toil from the necessities of their parents, the earnings being a supplemental part of the wages ; others intimate that intemperate or improvident habits created the necessity ; but all concur that the labour of young persons, particularly of the female sex, was

highly demoralising. Mr. Joseph Conway, of Birmingham, thinks, "that the husband and children are frequently made uncomfortable by the wife not knowing how to economise, and properly prepare the food which they can afford, and that this want of domestic comfort often drives the husband to the alehouse." How, it may be asked, can this class of women be expected to know anything of household matters? The mother of the girl working in the factory was probably like herself, ignorant, and condemned like her to some employment at the age when girls in better-conducted families begin to acquire the knowledge necessary for the management of a home, and which knowledge is rather the result of habit than instruction. Mr. Joseph Corbett gives us, from his own experience, an account which is at once felt to be the history of thousands. Mr. Corbett is a working man and a zealous friend to temperance. He takes an active and earnest interest in the condition of his own class, of which he is an ornament. He says, "Not one moment's happiness did I ever see under my father's roof. All this dismal state of things I can distinctly trace to the entire absence of all training and instruction in my mother. My father became intemperate, and his intemperance made her necessitous. She made many efforts to abstain from shop work, but her pecuniary necessities forced her back into the shop. The family was large, and every moment required at home . . . . My mother's ignorance of household duties; my father's irritability and intemperance; the frightful poverty, the constant quarrelling; the pernicious example of my brothers and sisters; the bad effect upon the future conduct of my brothers,—one and all of us being forced out to work so young that our feeble earnings would produce only one shilling per week; cold and hunger and the innumerable sufferings of my childhood crowd upon my mind and overpower me. They keep alive a deep anxiety for the emancipation of the thousands of families in this great town (Birmingham) and neighbourhood who are in a similar state of horrible misery."

This statement made a deep impression on the mind of the Commissioner, as well it might, and beyond it examples need



not be cited. We turn to another class of the population—those employed in agriculture. In 1842 an investigation was originated by the Poor-Law Commissioners, more especially in relation to the women and children employed in the country districts. In the Report published the following year, there is a full exposition of the evils of female and infant labour. Girls begin at the age of puberty, and boys at 9 or 10, to labour in the fields; and both sexes are taken at a much earlier age for occasional employments. A few extracts must be made. Mr. Travers, of Blandford, Devonshire, describes the work as improper for women, as it brings them into intercourse with men, and leads to improper conversation and loose habits. He keeps his own sons away in consequence of the demoralising influence, and objects to the employment of boys where there are women. He speaks strongly to the fact, that when girls go to labour in the fields for two or three years they become unfit for servants, and impatient of the restraint which an attention to domestic duties would impose. He suggests the desirableness of keeping girls out of the fields altogether.

H. N. Tilset, Esq., of North Petherton, Surgeon, complains that,

“The morality of the women thus engaged is mostly low, and their language is often most filthy and disgusting. There is no great disposition among them to attend to religious instruction, and when an exception happens, it is frequently frustrated by want of proper clothing.

Mr. Alfred Austin, one of the Assistant-Commissioners, sums up at great length a mass of similar evidence. He describes the women of this class as in a state of ignorance affecting the most ordinary wants of their families. They are ignorant of cooking and needlework, except where they have been fortunate enough to live in service before getting married. They are unacquainted with all that is necessary to promote the comfort and welfare of a home. The result is, that the daughters similarly brought up are slatternly and ignorant, and from being unfit for service are driven into the fields to



labour. Young children are left at home under very inadequate conduct and almost without restraint, and are liable to accidents, besides which their passions are left to play at will, and to expand into every lawless form. He states, that

“One woman, accustomed all her life to work in the fields, and a most excellent specimen of her class, industrious, careful, and thriving, and having moreover a large family, told me—‘I have always left my children to themselves, and, God be praised! nothing has ever happened to them, though I have thought it dangerous. I have many a time come home, and have thought it a mercy to find nothing has happened to them.’”

The unfortunate man who marries a woman of this class suffers also; there is neither order nor comfort in the home, nor economy in the expenditure of his scanty means. His meals are irregular and ill-prepared, and his own fireside presents so few attractions that he is tempted to the beer-house.

This story is similar in all the main features to that which has already been given from the practical experience of Joseph Corbett. But what have the drinking habits to do with the excessive toil, extreme poverty, and ignorance of this population? We find evidence sufficient to satisfy the candid inquirer that even among this ill-paid class, the sums spent upon drink would, if properly applied, alter their condition materially for the better. Mr. Austin tells us, that

“In some parts of the agricultural counties, part of the wages of men and women is paid in cider, and also of boys, from the earliest age at which they begin to work. A man has three or four pints of cider a day, a woman half that quantity. The man’s cider is reckoned worth from 1s. 3d. to 1s. 6d. a week.”

Mr. Somers of Othery, condemns this practice, and has discontinued it. He says, that the habits of drinking, which are unhappily so prevalent among that class, arise in a great measure from the practice of paying wages partly in cider; in fact, he says that

“The practice of giving a young man cider in lieu of higher wages, is the great cause of the prevalence of the vice of drunken-

ness in these counties. As soon as a boy begins to work at nine years old, he is encouraged to drink by the farmer; and from that time the habit gains ground, and it is nearly impossible to eradicate it afterwards."

The Rev. S. G. Osborne, Dorsetshire, in a letter to the Commissioners, traces the

"Immorality of the labouring classes to defective education, the want of means to preserve decency in their families, and the temptations to intemperance which are to be found in the manner in which the beer-shop keepers, unchecked by legal interference, offer at every hour of the day, and almost every hour of the night, all the inducements likely to draw the labourer from home, and to fix him in a love of drink and bad company. I trace much of the crime he commits to *absolute want*."


In another place :

"I once spoke to a rather wealthy farmer on the impropriety of giving so much beer to the young of both sexes employed in the hay-fields, and the allowing unchecked the grossness of their conversation, and the indecency of many of their acts. His answer was to this effect: 'Those young ones would never stick to their work if it was not for the beer I find them and the fun they make for themselves.' I have no hesitation in affirming that field-work for women, let it be overlooked how it may, is liable to great moral abuse; that little overlooked, as it mostly is, it is one of the greatest sources of immorality that I know."

Daniel Cox, of Othery, says, "Boys get their half-pints of cider a day nearly always;" and George Small, of the same place, says, that "Women are often intoxicated at the end of the day; and young men and women get together in a very improper way."

When we look at the utter ignorance of mothers of this class, we cease to wonder at the frightful infant mortality, which is the least evil attendant upon this condition. One-half of the children dying before the age of five years, is a sufficient indication of the unfavourable physical circumstances to which they are subject. But the moral evils are far more appalling. As an instance we may name the practice of

administering narcotic drugs to children, and which prevails so extensively in many of the manufacturing towns. The custom is thus described by Dr. Lyon Playfair, who made it a subject of special investigation when engaged in similar inquiries among the Lancashire population. The mother has to go to a mill to her employment, and leaves her child at home under the care of some little girl, or other very imperfect superintendence. In order that the child may be as little troublesome as possible, a dose of "quietness" (a preparation of opium) is given to it, and it dozes away its hours until the return of the mother at mid-day: another dose is then given to it, to carry it safely through until the evening. The evening brings its duties and fatigue for the parent, and as she must sleep through the night to enable her to follow her labour next day, the child has again given to it a portion of this horrible mixture. Thus the poor babe is supplied two or three times a day with a deadly drug. The vital energies are repressed, the growth checked, and disease induced. Vast numbers are relieved from the suffering by early death. Many continue to linger out a wretched existence, and are overtaken at the period when the struggle for the means of subsistence ought to commence, by premature decrepitude. Very few escape the most serious consequences. The use of these stupifying drugs induces a morbid condition of body and a depraved appetite that food will not satisfy; and thus we have the children of these districts rushing with the greatest avidity to intoxicating drinks at the tenderest age, and becoming inveterate drunkards even at the age of twenty or twenty-one. "It is curious," one witness observes, "to see the children who come to the shops to purchase these drugs; they know the bottle and stretch out their hand for it, and when they get it drink it as eagerly as the drunkard does his glass." In the Registrar-General's Report, for 1842, thirty-nine deaths are registered as acknowledged cases of poisoning by an overdose of opium. Among this neglected population, there are generations of drunkards; the power of self-government is almost entirely lost, and they become incapable of resisting the temptations to excess whenever the means of





indulgence are placed within their reach. All moral influences are lost upon them, and there would appear no way of weaning them from the destructive habits of drinking but that of placing them under restraint. They are unquestionably moral patients, labouring under disease, upon whom all arguments and remonstrance are lost.

The hereditary predisposition to vice and crime has been too much overlooked. Attention has been directed to the transmission of certain forms of insanity; and intemperance has already been recognised by the best authorities as one powerful producing cause of mental affections. Dr. John Reid, in a work on "Hypochondriasis," says:—"If the infant of an intemperate mother so far escape as to be ushered alive into the world, little physical vigour or intellectual health can be expected from a human being whose constitution has been made to know the influence of alcohol before it was exposed even to that of air." Dr. Browne, in his work on "Hereditary Insanity," bears the same testimony:—"The drunkard injures and enfeebles his own nervous system and entails a sin upon his family." Facts and statistics incontestably prove the correctness of these opinions. In Paris, out of 1,200 idiots 1,100 had drunken parents. Dr. Corsellis referred one-third of the cases in the Wakefield Lunatic Asylum to intemperance. Dr. Poole, of Montrose, gives the proportion as one in twenty-four; and Dr. Prichard states, that in an Asylum at Liverpool, 257 out of 495 patients had become insane through intemperance. The best writers on Insanity, unite in tracing intemperance as one of the most influential causes of mental affections. Dr. Caldwell says:

"Every constitutional quality, whether good or bad, may descend by inheritance from parent to child. A long continued habit of drunkenness becomes as essentially constitutional as a pre-disposition to gout or pulmonary consumption. This increases in a manifold degree the responsibility of parents in relation to temperance. By habits of intemperance, they not only degrade and ruin *themselves*, but transmit the elements of like degradation and ruin to their posterity. In hundreds and thousands of instances, parents having had children born to them while their habits were temperate, have afterwards become intemperate, and had other children subsequently born. In such cases it is matter of notoriety, that the



younger children have become addicted to the practice of intoxication much more frequently than the elder, in the proportion of five to one."

Dr. George Robinson, Lecturer on Medical Jurisprudence to the Medical-school, Newcastle, in a valuable paper on the connection between Intemperance and Insanity, gives the following Table :

Number of cases in which hereditary predisposition was traced	2,526
Number of cases caused by intemperance . . . . .	1,799
Number caused by vice and sensuality . . . . .	551
Number induced by various moral causes; viz., poverty, grief, disappointment, sudden fright, etc. . . . .	2,969
Number caused by study and intense mental excitement . . . . .	358
Number caused by religious anxiety and excitement . . . . .	808
Number caused by bodily disorder (including 367 puerperal cases) . . . . .	3,187
Number of cases in which the cause was unknown . . . . .	2,335
Total number of cases returned . . . . .	12,007
Proportion per cent. ascribed to intemperance . . . . .	17·97
Proportion per cent. ascribed to intemperance and vice . . . . .	19·57

He very justly remarks that many of the cases put down as unknown might be fairly attributed to various forms of intemperance. Unquestionably a considerable proportion of those classified as arising from hereditary predisposition might be traced to intemperate habits. If intemperance operates in producing insanity to so great an extent, is it not equally probable that the moral obliquity from which springs so much depravity and crime arises from imperfectly-developed or diseased brains—the result of systematic drunkenness and debauchery in the parents? There are many who, falling short of absolute insanity, have weak perceptions and feeble understandings. Intemperance and insanity, the great curses of civilisation, not only act and react upon each other, but have much to do with the parentage of crime and poverty, and the multitude of evils with which they are ever associated.

## CHAPTER VII.

### GENERAL CONDITION OF THE POORER CLASSES—MEANS SPENT IN DRINK—PRISON AND POLICE STATISTICS.

It must not be supposed that the evils here described are confined to the classes whose condition we have been glancing at; they extend to all, even the better-paid operatives and mechanics. If we are told that the poverty of the parents prevents children being sent to school, or interferes with their ability to train them in decent habits of self-respect, the answer is that on a most moderate computation the working classes spend upon intoxicating drinks an annual sum of twenty-six millions of money. The Rev. John Clay gives a Table, in his Twenty-fourth Report, showing the average earnings of 131 men employed in one establishment, and the weekly expenditure in drink, by which it appears that 22·4 per cent. of the wages earned by these men is spent in the gratification of this propensity. See Table 12.

Some few years ago a Committee of operatives in Ashton-Under-Lyne, assisted Mr. Coulthart, one of the principal bankers in the town, in an inquiry of much interest and importance. It was an attempt to ascertain the amount spent by the cotton operatives in various articles of consumption, and those were brought into comparison with the expenditure in drink; from which it appeared that while £14,000 is spent annually in intoxicating liquors, only £2,000 is spent in education, and £2,410 deposited in the Savings Bank.

The following are the items :

	£	s.	d.
Food . . . . .	185,720	0	0
Clothing . . . . .	26,410	0	0
Fuel . . . . .	9,350	0	0
House Rent . . . . .	33,870	0	0
Sundries . . . . .	8,180	0	0
Education . . . . .	2,220	0	0
Ale and Spirits . . . . .	14,430	0	0
Medicine and Medical advice . . . . .	6,160	0	0
Savings Bank . . . . .	2,140	0	0
Total . . . . .	<u>£288,750</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>

In the twenty-second Report of the Preston House of Correction, the Rev. J. Clay speaks as follows :

“The head and front of the *direct* causes of moral disorder is now, as it has been long, DRUNKENNESS. Men and women are led into further crime, by the previous crime of intoxication, and children are exposed to every demoralising influence by the neglect of their drunken parents.

To this may be added the testimony of Mr. Wontner, a man of great experience, who says :

The cases of juvenile offenders from nine to thirteen years of age, arise partly from the difficulties of obtaining employment for children of those ages, partly from the want of the power of superintendence of parents, who being in employment themselves have not the power to look after their children, and in a far greater proportion from the criminal neglect and example of parents.

On looking over the Registry of the Juvenile Offenders kept in the Westminster Bridewell, it was found that in 1847, seven-eighths of those under seventeen years of age had no occupation; and in 1848, 950 out of 1040 convicted, had not been brought up to any employment.

Mr. Clay, who has been repeatedly referred to, gives, in the Report for 1840, a few cases coming under his own notice, as he says, by way of “exhibiting examples of the unhappy circumstances which nurture and encourage demoralisation.” He adds, they only form a small portion of those passing under his care during the year :

E. W., aged 17.—Fourth commitment. Parents separated—the

mother having lived in adultery, and the father having been twice in prison.

J. F., aged 14.—Father dead. Mother has three illegitimate children.

J. T. C., aged 16.—Says, "Father gets drunk every Saturday-night, and beats my mother and me, because I'm a chance child. I was five years old when my mother married my stepfather."

T. C., aged 12.—Charged with setting fire to a factory. Mother dead. Father in America. Quite insensible of the enormity of his offence.

R. N., aged 15.—Second offence. Father often imprisoned for drunkenness and neglect of family; and would not let prisoner remain at home because he could not get work.

Sarah T., aged 15.—Daughter of a canal boatman. Assisted her father, and after his death, for a short time, her mother, in the management of the boat. Mother went to live with an elder daughter; and prisoner hired herself to a canal boatman to steer and drive the horse. *Never* was in a place of worship. Was instigated to her offence by the boatman.

J. H., aged 15.—Fourth offence. Mother and stepfather live separate.

W. B., aged 13.—Father died in Lancaster Castle while undergoing a second imprisonment for base coin. Mother a profligate, and now imprisoned for a similar offence.

H. F., aged 16.—Sixth offence. Illegitimate. "Mother first 'ticed him to steal flour from the mill at Moulden Water."

W. B., aged 15.—Mother dead twelve years. Deserted by his father four years ago.

T. W., aged 17.—His father, who has eight children, a drunkard, and now in prison for poaching.

J. C., aged 17.—Both parents drunkards, and father turned him out of doors.

B. G. H., aged 14.—Discharged from the factory for bathing in the lodge. Father told him to go about his business if he could get no work. Father has taken to drinking lately; always treated him ill, and said he was not *his*.

T. R., aged 15.—Father a drunken profligate, and has been frequently imprisoned; has seven children.

B. C., aged 15.—Stepfather sent him to steal onions.

R. N., aged 17.—Third commitment. Parents addicted to drinking. "Father drunk for weeks together."



W. W., aged 16.—Second commitment. “Stepmother will not let him live at home.”

J. W., aged 16.—Father a soldier abroad. Mother deserted him in infancy.

J. W., aged 15.—Mother dead. Father in prison.

W. S., aged 15.—Too late at his work on the morning of his offence, and durst not go home for fear of his father “licking him.”

M. C., aged 14.—Mother dead six months ago. Stepfather turned him out of doors as soon as he (prisoner) became unemployed.

J. B., aged 14.—Illegitimate. Mother, after his birth, married his stepfather, and they have since separated. “I did not know that I had a mother until about two years ago, when I began to get some wages at the factory, and then she fetched me from the old woman who had nursed me.”

J. M'C., aged 16.—Of Irish parents in Manchester. Father a “navigator.” Left to his own guidance from the earliest period he can recollect. “Mother was honest, but father encouraged me to steal; he was a great drunkard, and when in liquor he used to beat me and my mother with anything he could lay hold of. Parents never went to any place of worship; and I never was in one until I was in this chapel. I turned a wheel for a tobacconist three years—then he broke; and after I had been idle for three or four weeks, my father turned me out of doors.”—(*Tried at the August Sessions for a fourth offence, and transported.*)

Mr. William Clark, Inspector of the Poor of Aberdeen, says—

“In more than half the cases in which parochial relief is applied for, the necessity for it often arises from dissipated habits, either of the parties themselves, or of their parents, who ought to support them. The money which we pay away in relief is often taken at once to the whiskey-shop. It often happens that the mother of a number of children expends the allowance in whiskey, commits a breach of the peace, and is sent to prison. The children are thus thrown on our hands, and we are frequently obliged to pay a second time for their support in the Industrial school. The offence of deserting wives and children is much on the increase. In most cases I could show the offender is wasting upon drink more than sufficient to support his family.”

The Twelfth Report of the Inspectors of Prisons furnishes several instances equally striking. The question is asked of a number of prisoners in the Edinburgh Gaol, “What do you assign as the cause of your first falling into error?”—“Drink!” is almost invariably the answer. The cases now quoted are those under twenty years of age:

Age.	Offence.	How many times previously in Prison.	Parents alive.	Did you when young attend any and what School, and how long?	At what age did you commence Work?	Cause of First Offence.	Remarks.
19	Assault.	...	Mother.	Castlewynd 2 yrs. 2 years Sabbath.	14	Drink.	It would be much better not to license houses to sell drink, than to put people in prison for getting drunk.
15	Theft.	...	Both.	5 years.	12	Bad Company.	My mother drinks. She put me and my brother out of the house: were forced to steal.
17	Theft.	3	Mother.	4 years.	14	...	
15	Theft.	2	Mother and Step-father.	2 years.	8	...	One brother and two younger sisters.
16	Theft.	11	Both.	2 years.	...	...	Father ran away—mother begs.
16	Theft.	...	Neither.	None.	...	...	This boy appears silly.
12	Theft.	...	Both.	None.	...	...	One sister and one brother younger.
17	Theft.	...	Both.	4 years day, 4 years Sabbath.	14	...	Four brothers and one sister younger. Father and mother both drink.
15	Theft.	...	Both.	2 years.	14	...	One brother and one sister younger. Father drinks.
13*	Theft.	3	Both.	never at school.	None.	...	Father and mother both drink, and are sent to prison.
10†	Theft.	4	Both.	6 months.	...	...	I do nothing but steal. I do not stay at home. I stop in a lodging-house kept by a woman named. P.S.—Get a good bed for 2d., worse for 1½d. She would not turn out those she knew, although they had no money. I have seen more than 20 boys about my own age, or a little older, stopping in this house, and sometimes some girls, perhaps seven, all, both boys and girls, live by stealing or begging; sometimes we bring the things we steal to the house, and she tells the bigger lasses to sell them: will give us meat when we run short of money. I have three brothers older and one sister younger than myself.
9	Theft.	2	Both.	None.	...	...	
18	Assault and robbery.	18	Father.	5 years.	13	Drink.	Drink and evil company.
16	Theft.	4	Both.	6 months.	12	Drink.	Drink and bad company. My mother is insane, and my father drinks.

\* This boy's father has been upwards of twenty times in prison. He is now in the general prison. His mother has been three times in prison.

† Father has been several times in prison. One brother in general prison. A

The whole of the Table from which these cases are extracted is so instructive, that it is given entire in the Appendix. It was made at the request of one of the Edinburgh Magistrates. The Twelfth Report of the Inspectors of Prisons contains a statement made by the Superintendent of Police at Aberdeen :

“ There are ten bad females in Aberdeen, who commit many offences and give great trouble to the Police. Three of these families are particularly distinguished for their misconduct. The parents of each are of a very bad character. They are seldom sober, and sometimes desert their children for weeks together and go off into the country. In each of these three families there are five or six children. These children spend half their time in the watch-house. Although so very young they are hardened in vice, owing to the bad example of parents, and the wretched manner in which they have been brought up. The two oldest girls, who are not more than thirteen or fourteen years old, are already regular prostitutes, and are sometimes brought to the Police-office quite drunk. The children have been repeatedly sent to the House of Refuge or Industrial School, but they have been taken away again by their parents in order that they might be employed in begging. In many cases children are sent out by their parents to steal as well as to beg, as has often been clearly proved. I believe that the parents of each of these families are quite able to maintain their children if they would remain sober.”

These facts lead to a painful, but necessary inquiry. It is quite clear that parents spend upon drink and other self-indulgences, the money that would purchase home comforts and pay for the education of their children. They thus become agents in the demoralisation of their offspring. But they are in a great many instances the active promoters, the actual inciters to crime. They send the children out to commit crime. Experience has shown, that when the passion for stimulating drinks is once produced, there is no folly, no madness, no cruelty or barbarity that may not be perpetrated under its influence. No being is so savage and ruthless as the man debased by drink. The mother of a happy home, watching the slumbers of her darling babe, and deriving her principal happiness from the hopes that child has awakened in her heart, may well be pardoned for incredulity

second brother several times in prison, now a soldier. A sister, eighteen years of age, has been on the streets for the last four years, and several times in prison; now married to a man who has been in prison sixteen times.



on a subject like this. But she knows nothing of the dark homes and darker minds, that gather in guilt and self-abandonment in the hovels of our large towns. She cannot understand the utter desolation of those who have no enjoyment but in the delirium of intoxication. Would that we could draw aside the mantle that every evening throws over our busy cities, and take our smiling and happy mothers to look upon those dismal dens where vice and misery hold their court together. It might banish the smile for a season, and throw shadows over the brightness of many a coming day. But it would arouse them to effort, in behalf of the thousands of young, tender, and as yet, innocent beings, around whose entrance into life dark clouds lour and threaten. At least, they would learn how daily familiarity with want and its grim associates can extinguish a feeling, the most unselfish, the most holy, the least earthly of all human affections—a mother's love.

We pass to matter of fact. Mr. Hill, in his Report on the Prisons in Scotland, says,—“To such an extent is the selfish principle predominant in some parents, that applications have been made to a person, believed by the parties to have influence with the Recorder of one of our large towns, to obtain sentences of transportation in the cases of young persons, for the avowed purpose of relieving the parents of the further cost of their support.” In certain districts of the country, mothers are known to dose their children with narcotic drugs, inflicting a lingering death, in order to procure a few pounds from a burial club in which the child has been insured. Can anything be imagined more horrible? and yet it is merciful to the act of inciting a child to theft, or prostitution. In most instances, where these frightful cases have been brought home to the wretched parents, they have been discovered to be drunkards. In the year 1846, a father was tried at the York Assizes for the murder of his child, and on the trial it was proved that the act was committed to procure fifty shillings from a burial club. One witness took oath that the father had said, in his hearing, that he had another child whose death would bring him fifty shillings, and two others, who, when they died, would bring



him five pounds a piece. At the Autumn Assizes in 1848, a woman was tried for the murder of her two children, and no motive could be assigned for the commission of the crime but the desire to appropriate the money due from the burial society in case of death. In Warrington, about the same time, a coroner's inquest returned a verdict of wilful murder against a woman for poisoning her husband, it having been proved that she had received £20 from different burial societies since his death. In the Reports of the Health of Towns Commission several instances are given, where parents are found speculating upon the chances of life of their children that happen to be enrolled in burial clubs. A lady had offered to a young woman, whom she was anxious to engage as a wet nurse, to send a medical man to a child that was ill; the reply of the nurse was,—“Oh, never mind, ma'am; it's in two burial clubs.” Those who watch carefully the Police-offices and criminal courts will be able to trace, in the cases brought before them, the connection betwixt intemperance and these atrocities. Two of the cases named above were clearly traceable to intemperate habits; in the others, the habits of the guilty party did not transpire.

A vicious disposition or depraved taste, uncorrected by any subsequent training, soon develops itself in the pursuits. There is a disposition to cruelty, and an insensibility to suffering. In cases of accident or fire, crowds of these children even of the tenderest years are soon brought together. In the instances of riots the large proportion of the crowd are mere boys. If they see a drunkard or an imbecile in the street they find delight in tormenting him, and utter shouts of laughter at his frantic efforts to avenge the insult or escape from his tormentors. In cases of public executions they have a grand treat. Mr. C. Gilpin, who has devoted the energies of his practical and earnest mind to efforts for the abolition of capital punishments, communicated the following statement to the author. He had on one occasion made extraordinary exertions to save the life of a wretched girl, and he describes his visit to Newgate on the Sunday evening, where he had

been to ascertain if a reprieve had been received:—"On approaching the prison I was astonished to find that even at that early hour, not quite seven o'clock, many had collected about the Debtor's door to ensure good places to see the spectacle which was to be exhibited on the morrow. A large proportion of those I saw were young people, almost children in years, but old in vice, profligacy, and debauchery. These purposed staying in the street during the night to be ready for the morning's show. I spoke to several, and it was evident they all looked to the 'hanging' as they would to a prize-fight or a bull-bait, only that the former was much more attractive and exciting. The lewd, obscene, and filthy conversation of these young expectants of the moral lesson that was about to be taught by a Christian Government would have convinced me, had I needed such conviction, that were we desirous of promoting instead of checking the demoralisation of our people, we could not devise a better means to secure the end than by public exhibitions of this kind." This testimony, coming from a man of enlarged experience, is amply supported by others who have paid attention to this important subject. While we rejoice, then, at the gradual decline of that ferocious spirit which once characterised English mobs, and which kept alive prize-fights, bull and badger-baits, and other brutal amusements; while we see that public feeling has shamed from the higher ranks the practice of duelling, we deplore the continuance of a system of vindictive punishment, which panders to the worst passions of human nature, and stimulates the very feelings that it is the object of law and government to repress. The people can never be taught to place a high value upon human life until rulers respect it. The effects of executions are such as might be expected. They encourage violent passions, and promote the perpetration of crimes of violence. The following statement, made by Mr. Roberts of Bristol, who for many years visited criminals under sentence of death, speaks more eloquently than volumes of reasoning. He found that out of 167 whom he thus visited 165 had attended previous executions. It is well-known to

the police, that the pickpockets and depredators of every class expect to reap a harvest from the crowds assembled at every execution; so much for the example of capital punishments.

It is a melancholy fact, too, but one for which the reader will be quite prepared, that on the occasions when the law reads so solemn a lesson, the public-houses and gin-shops are filled with those for whose especial benefit the hangman performs the duties of his horrid office.

We may encourage the hope that the intelligence of the country, which is now directed very strongly to improved modes of prison discipline, will soon cry down the system of vindictive punishments of all kinds, and that the gibbet will take its place among the other barbarisms of a past age—the rack, the pillory, and the whipping-post. Those only who have made it a duty,—a painful and arduous one it is truly, to trace the sources of demoralisation,—can fully appreciate the effect of these various causes in blunting the young sensibilities and imbruting the juvenile population. Among the benignant indications of the time, is the growing indisposition of juries to convict in cases where conviction will be followed by death. It may be sometimes wise, it is not always so, for governments to permit public opinion to enforce concession to its demands.

The following cases are taken from the Police Reports in the *Times* newspaper during three months. They show the connection between drinking habits and various forms of depravity. They afford a fair sample, on the whole, of the cases on which our magistrates have to adjudicate:\*

\*(*Times*, Dec. 14, 1847.)—**WORSHIP-STREET.**—Jane Gough, a young woman, was charged with having, by her negligent and drunken conduct, caused the death of her male infant, four weeks old.

Inspector Gravestock stated, that the prisoner, who was very much intoxicated, was brought to the station-house at a late hour on Saturday-night, with an infant in her arms, and as she was not in a state to be intrusted with it, he sent the child to the workhouse, and detained the prisoner upon the charge of being drunk and incapable of taking care of herself. On the following morning the infant was sent back by the workhouse authorities, and, as she had then recovered from the effects of her intoxication, it was restored to the prisoner, who was then liberated upon her own recognisance to meet the charge on the Monday. Between nine and ten o'clock that morning she surrendered herself at the station in discharge of her recognisance, but without the child, for the absence of which she accounted by stating, that upon awaking that morning at her lodgings in Radnor-street, St. Luke's, she put out her hand to feel for the



If we take up any of the Reports of our Benevolent Institutions we are startled by similar statements, to those given in

infant, which had been previously lying at her side, and finding that it was quite still and cold, got up to procure a light, when, upon holding the candle over it, she discovered that it was a corpse. Suspecting, from the state the prisoner had been in, that it might not have come to its death by fair means, he sent for Mr. MATHER, the divisional surgeon, with whom he proceeded to the prisoner's lodging, and found that it consisted of a most wretched apartment at the end of the passage, apparently intended for a sort of washhouse, upon a table in which, the only piece of furniture in the place, the body of the dead child was lying. Upon the floor in one corner of the room was an old piece of carpeting, which was evidently used for a bed, and the only thing like covering to be seen was a small cradle-blanket almost reduced to a web. On examining the child the surgeon expressed an opinion, from the general appearance of its body and great discolouration about the mouth, that it must have died in convulsions, occasioned most probably by neglect and the severity of the cold to which it had been exposed. *Having subsequently ascertained that the prisoner, after leaving the station-house on Sunday-morning, had been seen reeling about the streets for some hours with the child in her arms, he felt it his duty, under such circumstances, to alter the original charge of simple drunkenness to the more serious one above-mentioned.* The mother did not betray the slightest emotion, and the case was remanded to await the result of a *post-mortem* examination.

(*Times*, December 30, 1847.)—MANSION HOUSE.—A boy of about twelve years of age, named William Lipley, was brought before the LORD MAYOR, on the charge of stealing a piece of beef.

From the statement of the officer, it appeared that the prisoner belonged to a most dangerous gang of little boys, who were very much practised in robbing women in Bishopsgate-street, and Leadenhall-market, and whose diminutive size gave them facilities unknown to children of larger growth.

The charge was proved.

The LORD MAYOR.—Do you say that this boy is an old hand at thieving?

The officer.—Certainly, my lord. He has been often in custody. When I caught him, I asked him where he supposed he should at last go to? "Go to," said he, "why to the gallows, to be sure."

The LORD MAYOR.—Did you say so, prisoner?

The Boy.—Yes; the man's right enough. I did say so.

The prisoner was then committed for trial.

(*Times*, December 31, 1847.)—MANSION HOUSE.—William Frayland, a boy of very small size, aged between ten and eleven, was brought before the LORD MAYOR upon two charges of robbery.

After the case had been proved, the officer said:

Davis.—I know the boy's face well, but I never expected to see him engaged in this sort of work. I have now ascertained that he and fourteen other boys, all of whom go about in gangs after ladies, live in a house in Cato-street, Brick-lane, where there are seven or eight houses, the owners of which encourage and foster children in this dreadful pursuit. I understand he has been employed in passing bad money. These gangs of boys contrive to pick the pockets of great numbers of persons, and very few suspect them, on account of their size and age.

The LORD MAYOR.—Do you go to school?

Prisoner.—Yes, to a Sunday school.

(*Times*, January 1, 1848.)—WORSHIP-STREET.—A diminutive urchin, named Henry Tackrell, stated to be only twelve years of age, was charged by his father, a glass-dealer in Shoreditch, with repeated acts of robbery.

The prosecutor, who appeared to be much affected, stated, that young as



the preceding extracts. In the First Report of the Ragged-School Union, the case is given of a healthy-looking girl of fif-

the prisoner was, he had for years past exhibited the most vicious propensities ; and that, though every means likely to work a reformation in him had been adopted, kindness and severity had both the same result, and he remained perfectly incorrigible. His habits of pilfering were so active and inveterate that witness was compelled, when he retired to rest, to dispose of his clothes about the bed in which he lay, to prevent their being stolen.

The police-constable Murrell proved that he was present at the Clerkenwell sessions in the month of September, 1846, and heard the prisoner convicted upon a charge of felony, and sentenced to six months' imprisonment ; in addition to which he was subsequently tried, with another boy, at the Croydon assizes, for knocking down and robbing a child in August last, and having been also found guilty upon that, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment, and to be once privately whipped.

The prisoner heard this detail of his delinquencies with perfect apathy and indifference, and, the previous convictions being established, he was fully committed to Newgate for trial.

(*Times*, January 6, 1848.)—LAMBETH.—Serjeant Hoskins, 1 L, reported to the sitting magistrate, Mr. NORTON, that on the preceding evening, between the hour of six and seven o'clock, two little boys, named Edward Hornblower and John Tarrent, were found lying on the pavement in the Lower-Marsh in a state of helpless intoxication.

The father of one of the boys here said he had been to the workhouse to see the lads, and he had very considerable doubts whether they would recover. The poor man, who seemed much affected, said, that from what could be learned from the little fellows, who were but twelve years of age each, it appeared that a person in the garb of a gentleman had prevailed upon them to drink a whole bottle of gin.

Mr. NORTON observed, that the act was one of a most brutal description.

(*Times*, January 6, 1848.)—WESTMINSTER.—James Bunce, John Bailey, and Robert Brain, three children of the tender ages of ten, eleven, and twelve years, were finally examined, charged with stealing an immense number of brass ornaments from street doors ; and Susan Hanworth, a woman fifty-seven years old, who keeps a marine store, in North-street, Chelsea, with feloniously receiving a portion of the property.

Mr. BRODERIP observed that the three children before him had been led to the commission of the offence by the facilities afforded at vile houses kept by persons of the female prisoner's description, of disposing of the property. He considered that persons of the female prisoner's description were the very nurses of crime.

(*Times*, January 20, 1848.)—THAMES.—John Jackson, a journeyman gun-maker, was brought before Mr. YARDLEY, charged with violating the persons of his own daughters, one nine years of age and the other twelve. The details as given in the report do not admit of publication ; but the offence in each case was proved to have been committed while the prisoner was "tipsy." The children were taken to the workhouse. The father, a coarse and brutal man, on being called on for his defence, said he had none to make. He would not speak a word. He was sent to prison.

(*Times*, Jan. 25, 1848.)—WORSHIP-STREET.—A lad named Henry Walker was placed at the bar before Mr. HAMMILL, charged with inciting James Hunt, a boy fourteen years of age, to plunder his father, Mr. Ralph Hunt, a watch instrument-maker in Helmet-row, St. Luke's, and two women of abandoned character, named Sarah Hime and Susan Jones, were charged with feloniously receiving the property, well knowing it had been stolen.

The boy Hunt, it appeared, had been acquainted with the prisoner Walker for about two years, and had been repeatedly urged by him to rob his parents, and resisted the overtures for a long time, but was at last induced to yield to

teen who had been deserted by her father, and had subsequently obtained her living by selling water-cresses. She lived with

his importunities; and having broken open a drawer in his mother's bed-room, stole a pair of gold ear-rings, several finger-rings and brooches, and a gold watch of the value of ten guineas, with which he clandestinely left the house, and handed them over to Walker, who was in waiting for him at the end of the street. Walker then took him to the prisoner Hime, who kept a house of an infamous description in the Vinegar-ground, by a male confederate of whom the watch was sold for about a fourth of its real value, and the remainder of the jewellery having been "fairly" divided by the two women at the bar, and a third, named Hawkins, amongst themselves, some gin was sent for and a glass of it poured out for Hunt, which he drank and left the house, and after wandering about the streets the whole of that night and the greater portion of the following day, he at length resolved to return home to his parents and disclose to them all that had taken place.

The evidence gone into was entirely conclusive, and Sergeant Brannan having stated that he had used his best exertions to trace the two others implicated in the robbery, but without success, as he had reason to believe that they had fled over to France to escape from justice.

The prisoners, who declined offering any defence, were all fully committed to Newgate for trial.

(*Times*, Jan. 28, 1848.)—**BOW-STREET.**—Two miserably clad and impoverished children, the eldest of whom was named Mary Ann Murray, aged thirteen, and the other about two years younger, were brought before Mr. HALL, in the custody of Dodgson, of the F division, upon the following horrible charge:

They had been in the habit of singing and begging in the public streets for the support of their worthless parents in idleness and debauchery. On this occasion they were found in Holborn. A male infant, about two years old, was in the arms of the eldest girl, the pitiful cries and apparent sufferings of which excited the sympathy of by-passers, and caused them to be surrounded by a mob of persons. An elderly woman, perceiving that the child was writhing in agony, and feeling satisfied that it was undergoing some torture, mentioned her suspicions to the constable, who desired the two girls to accompany him to the Police-station. The eldest girl dropped a large pin at her feet, and it was instantly discovered upon examining the child, that his sufferings had been caused by its continual incision in the lower part of the body, while being carried in his sister's arms. The condition of the infant was altogether so deplorable, independently of the punctures and lacerations caused by the pin, that it was deemed advisable to take it to St. Giles's workhouse, and put it under the care of the medical officer.

The constable, by direction of his WORSHIP, ascertained that the inhuman parents lodged at 4, Tyndall's-buildings, Gray's-Inn-lane, and that the father, who received one shilling and some bread per week from the parish, spent nearly his whole time in a neighbouring beer-shop, waiting for the alms brought to him daily by his wretched children. This man admitted to the officer that he sent the girls out with the baby to sing ballads in the streets, but denied that he either sanctioned or knew of the torture inflicted upon the child. He said that he had no parish settlement himself, having been born at Edinburgh Castle while his father was serving in the 92d regiment of foot.

One of the beadles of the parish proved that the father, with his children, had been repeatedly offered shelter in the workhouse, but that he had always refused to go in—preferring, in fact, to live on the produce of his children's begging exertions in the streets of London.

(*Times*, February 16, 1848.)—**WORSHIP-STREET.**—Stephen Brown, Michael Garmon, James Hughes, and Thomas Coyle, whose ages varied from ten to fourteen years, were placed at the bar before Mr. ARNOLD, charged with numerous acts of robbery, and Emma Galloway, a coarse-featured masculine-



her step-mother, one of the most drunken women in St. Giles's. Soon after she joined the school, she ran away from this

looking woman, was charged with inciting them to the commission of the offence, and receiving the property, well knowing it to have been stolen.

About a week since the prisoner Brown suddenly absconded from the house of his parents, who were described as honest hard-working people, and, after an anxious and incessant search after him, they at length obtained information that he was harboured, with several other boys, at the house of the woman Galloway, in Flower and Dean-street, Spitalfields. Information of this was given to a constable named Grady, who at one o'clock on the preceding day abruptly entered an apartment on the first floor, and there discovered the female prisoner presiding at the head of a table, round which the younger prisoners were seated, and in the centre of which was placed a heterogeneous collection of articles, consisting of new sugar-basins, saltcellars, a flower-vase, and other property, all evidently the produce of recent robberies. A piece of meat was cooking before the fire, and a piece corresponding to it was deposited upon an adjoining shelf, and upon further search, a long brass-mounted whip was discovered secreted beneath the bed. On calling upon them to account for the possession of this property, one of the boys at once acknowledged that the whole of it had been stolen within two days from various shops by the juvenile members of the gang, and that the meat which was then being dressed for their dinner, had been purloined that very morning from a neighbouring butcher. This statement the woman Galloway positively denied, and having declared that the property had been brought to her house by the boys without her privity or sanction, and that they had only got there a few minutes before the officer's appearance, the whole of them were taken into custody.

(*Times*, February 17, 1848.)—SOUTHWARK.—Julia Hayne, a good-looking girl, fifteen years of age, the daughter of a compositor, was brought before Mr. Cottingham, charged with attempting to purchase poison for the purpose of destroying herself.

Mr. Jones deposed to her having applied for arsenic, and his suspicions being excited he gave her into custody.

The Magistrate asked her if she had heard what Mr. Jones said, and whether it was true?

She replied in the affirmative. She said that her mother was in the habit of drinking to great excess when her father was engaged at his business. On those occasions she ill-treated her, and, in order to avoid such treatment, she (the daughter) left home and got a situation, where she was living in comparative comfort. Her mother came there, about three months before last Christmas, drunk, abused her employer, and made her leave her place. Since then her mother continued her ill-treatment; was in the habit of tearing up her clothes; and on the previous day, when she expressed her intention of leaving home and getting another situation, and put on her bonnet and shawl for the purpose, her mother flew at her, tore the bonnet to pieces, struck her, and vowed vengeance against her; and it was owing entirely to her mother's harshness of conduct towards her that induced her to go to the chemist's shop to purchase arsenic to poison herself.

The accused's father next stood forward, and complained of the dissipated habits of his wife, who for the last five years had indulged in liquor to such an excess as to make his home a perfect misery to them. The present was not the first occasion on which she had acted with cruelty towards the girl, for which she (the mother) had been given into custody and taken to a Police-court, where she was held to bail, and in default of finding the required securities, was committed for three months. While she lay in gaol he paid twelve shillings a week for her board, instead of permitting her to live upon the prison allowance; but he found when she was liberated and returned to her home she broke out as bad as ever—commenced drinking afresh, and treated his daughter in the way represented.

wretched woman, in consequence of ill-treatment following her refusal to lead a vicious life. The Second Report of the Ragged-School Union gives the case of a girl who had excited the attention of the teachers. Her father, who had one daughter living, an abandoned life, and assisting him by her gains, insisted upon the younger sister doing the same. In consequence of her refusal she was severely beaten by father and sister.

In the Eleventh Report of the London City Mission, there is another case described at length of a young girl who was met by one of the Missionaries, and had been told by her mother to go on the streets and earn some money. The Missionary went to expostulate with the mother, who coolly replied, "You must keep the girl yourself—she must get her living how she can—I don't care how she gets it." The girl implored that care might be taken of her, for her mother wanted money to spend in drink.

(*Times*, February 18, 1848.)—**WORSHIP-STREET.**—Three little boys, James Hughes, Michael Gannon, and Stephen Brown, were charged with having committed numerous robberies, and a middle-aged woman, named Emma Galloway, was charged with inciting them to the commission of the offence and receiving the produce of their depredations.

The case was remanded for the attendance of the owners of the property.

Mr. ARNOLD said, that with respect to the unfortunate children, they had evidently been inveigled into their present position, and he should therefore order them to be restored to their friends; but with regard to the woman Galloway, there could be no doubt whatever, that she had been in the regular habit of decoying boys to her house for the purpose of converting them into instruments of plunder, and so leading them on step by step to their destruction.

(*Times*, April 6, 1848.)—**MANSION-HOUSE.**—Yesterday two boys, neither of whom was more than twelve years of age, were brought before the LORD MAYOR, charged with having made several attempts to pick the pockets of ladies who were passing through the street.

An officer who had upon a former occasion apprehended one of the boys, said, "What! is it you again?" "Ay, ay, old fellow," replied the boy, "I am in for 'a skin'" (a purse). The boy's father, one Spurrier, upon being spoken to on the subject, said "There's not a' greater thief in London than my son, and I hope he'll be transported for life."

The mother of the boy said, that until within the last seven or eight months her son was as good a child as ever lived, but he happened to get into bad company and was charged with robbery, after which he was placed among the most depraved thieves. From that moment he became quite careless, and would only become worse by being sent for punishment amongst experienced prisoners.

One of the policemen said, the boy certainly exhibited a total insensibility to disgrace, for, when in the cage and questioned about his conduct, etc., he began to dance, and gave what is called the "double shuffle."

The wretched boys were remanded, and both swaggered out of the justice-room.



Mr. Branch stated at a recent Missionary Meeting, that his attention had been drawn to a woman in the streets, with an apparently dying infant in her arms. She seemed to be in great distress, but after some questions she said, "What shall I do if the child dies?—when she is gone I shall have to give ninepence a day for another, while this one costs me nothing. Unless I do so I'll earn nothing,—it's the children that moves compassion." In one place he visited in Westminster, there were forty vagabonds, thieves, and beggars, old and young, blind and lame; and he describes one warehouse where the professional rags of any kind of mendicant might be had on hire or on sale.

We are engaged in the painful task of searching the moral diseases of the community, and must probe them still further. In a small work on the Grievances of the Working-classes, relating to and published in Glasgow, the writer describes, at length, a visit to one of the most wretched parts of that great city, and finding one morning a woman and her daughter at a scanty breakfast, both of them with the appearance of having seen better days. In a conversation with them it was admitted that they were living upon the reward of crime, and the guide informed him that it was no unusual case for females reduced in circumstances to resort to the low lodging-houses, and there live upon the earnings of their daughters,—“earnings that may be called worse to them than the wages of unrighteousness, and to the givers of them than the price of blood.” In other parts of the same work facts are given, proving that in some instances grandmothers, mothers, and daughters are all living together upon the wages of prostitution. Those unaccustomed to such inquiries will turn away with incredulity from the description. They can have no adequate idea of the degradation to which many of our population are reduced, and the actions which are consequent upon the loss of shame and self-respect. We have parents selling their own children, mothers bargaining for the persons of their daughters, or sharing with them the sin and its reward. In an elaborate work, (*“De la Prostitution de la Ville de Paris,”*) Parent Duchatelet, states that out of 5,183 registrations of prostitutes

in that city, 164 cases occurred of two sisters presenting themselves at the same time, four instances of three sisters, three instances of four, and the still more fearful spectacle of a mother and her daughter presenting themselves has occurred no less than sixteen times. In a paper on Prostitution, published in Cork, it is stated that sisters very often resort to this life together, and by the money earned assist in supporting their relatives; and instances are by no means uncommon of persons tendering their daughters to brothel-keepers. One man is mentioned, who offered a child for £3. An affecting incident is related in the Eighth Report of the City Mission. One of the agents discovered two sisters residing together in such a way as left no doubt they were living by prostitution. On investigation it appeared that the father had been cashier in a bank. On the failure of the bank he had commenced business and did not succeed. He was taken ill, and from the infirmity, his resources being exhausted, he was removed to the workhouse. The poor girls reduced from one extremity to another, at length were driven to the life in which they were found by the agent. They were reluctant to accept the proffered asylum, as they would have to be placed in separate wards. The eldest sister said, "We have cleaved to each other in all our guilt and misery!" Reverses like this often occur. It is not in the power of human foresight to anticipate or prevent them: but the responsibility of parents under them is very great. These girls did not appear to have been prepared for a change of circumstances by the acquisition of any knowledge of a practical kind, nor were their minds fortified by any moral or religious principle. How much misery is produced by parents neglecting in their prosperity to provide against the possibility of misfortune! Little or no attention is paid in the education of youth to those solid acquirements that give weight to character; and without which, under circumstances like the one named, accomplishments are useless if not positively mischievous. Girls sink down to a state of dependence upon relatives, or are driven to vicious courses to procure the means of sustaining existence.

Another chapter of misery might be compiled from the

scenes exhibited every evening at the doors of the different workhouses in the metropolis. At some of them a score or two of shivering wretches may be seen huddled together, and many of these with two or three small children, and there they sleep throughout the night in all seasons. On inquiry it will be found they have been applicants for admission to the casual ward, but have been refused from insufficiency of accommodation. Begging is the occupation by day, and they crowd to the houses of refuge or the workhouse for shelter in the evening. Persons who have given themselves the trouble to investigate the condition of the vagrants of this class, have become thoroughly satisfied that the majority spend more every day upon intoxicating liquors than would find comfortable lodgings for themselves and families ; and yet the superficial observer would think them the most destitute and miserable of the class living upon charity. Mr. Logan, who has devoted some years of his life to active missionary labours, informs us in his Reports, that one of the officials of the Night Asylum in Edinburgh stated to him that they had above 2,300 inmates in that asylum in one month, and every day brought a number of drunken applicants, who were invariably refused admittance. "It was quite common for a mother to stagger up to the door, with three or four children, in such a state of intoxication that she was unable to give her name ; and in order that the poor innocent children might not be further punished, the directors gave the whole shelter for the night. In the Refuge there were above 400 inmates, a goodly number of whom were drunken women, and who had been sent there by moderate-drinking husbands. In this house too, are many juvenile orphans, whose fathers and mothers had been killed by drinking."

We see by these examples, the various ways in which the misconduct of parents falls upon the children. From those who have been inured to it from infancy upwards, no other result can be expected ; but many who have had a taste of better things, are driven into evil courses as a desperate escape from domestic misery and ill-usage. Sad, indeed, is the fate of those upon whose birth no hope has ever risen, or who have had it dashed in its very dawn ; and yet, thousands of the



almost unpitied wanderers of the streets have been driven into its temptations and dangers, as a resource from a home rendered intolerable by the neglect and violence of those whom they ought to love and reverence. The mass thus formed, of parentless, ill-used, neglected, and abandoned children, becomes a vortex of vice, drawing into it many who have been more tenderly cared for and better brought up. There is, moreover, in this condition an absence of restraint—by the proceeds of their irregular pursuits, they are enabled to lead a life of idleness and licentious freedom. Some are drawn into it by a love of adventure, and others fall into it by some accidental lapse of propriety or morality. In cases where both parents have to follow employments which take them away from home, there is great difficulty in keeping children from the streets and its vile associations. In the Eleventh Report of the London City Mission, it is stated by one of the agents, that he has been sometimes called upon by parents, more generally the mother, saying, “Sir, I hear that you get thieves reclaimed. I have brought my poor boy to you, and if you could but reclaim him, I should be so thankful to you.” Children have been placed in some of the Houses of Refuge, and paid for by their parents, to secure them from the temptation of the streets. The Police authorities have been applied to in some cases by fathers, who have stated that every influence has been exerted in vain, and begging that the boy might be imprisoned or sent to a penitentiary in order to save him from a worse fate. Cases similar to the following, extracted from the *Daily News*, August 5, 1846, very often appear:

**WESTMINSTER.—A YOUNG THIEF.**—Henry Cross, aged twelve years, who was without any jacket or shoes, was charged by his father, a cow-keeper and corn-factor, living in Oxford-street, Chelsea, with robbing him of upwards of 160*l*. The prisoner, it seems, took the money from under his mother's pillow, a bed-ridden old woman. The prisoner's flight was detected by his younger brother, and he was afterwards traced to Cremorne-gardens, where he was refused admission, in consequence of his having no shoes or jacket on. From thence he was traced to the Battersea-fields, where he visited the Baloon Tea-gardens and the Old House at Home, and at one or the other place changed a sovereign. He wandered about the entire night, and being seen within about half a mile of his home that morning by one of his father's cow-boys, he gave him into custody. Fortunately, there was only 2*l*. missing out of the sum he had stolen. Complainant said this was not the first instance of robbery by the prisoner. Some time since he stole a sove-

reign and a half, and spent it in Battersea-fields. He then, thinking to reform him, sent him to a boarding-school; but here he broke open his school-mates' boxes, and the master was compelled to send him home. He, complainant, had done everything he could to bring the lad up respectably, but he seemed determined upon being a thief.—The prisoner, in a flippant manner, said his grandmother gave him the bag, and told him they were buttons.—Mr. Bond committed the prisoner for trial.

The amusements of these youths are the low theatres, the dancing saloons, and entertainments of a like description. Many of the penny theatres are frequented only by boys and girls who are already thieves and prostitutes. "Jack Sheppard," "Dick Turpin," "Claude Duval," and other exhibitions of dexterous and daring crime attract the attention and the ambition of these boys, and each one endeavours to emulate the conduct of his favourite hero. In fact, what the stage representations of a former period have done to excite the admiration of the vulgar for military and naval glory, these wretched places effect for the unhappy youths brought within the sphere of their influence. In a continual whirl of excitement and intoxication, the boy learns the lessons which finish the candidate for the Penal Settlements, if disease or death does not arrest his career. Few who traverse the gay streets of the Metropolis, have any conception of the number of pitfalls, showily and artfully covered over, but full of misery and wickedness, "of rottenness and dead men's bones."

## CHAPTER VIII.

### PROSTITUTION—ITS EXTENT AND CAUSES.

ONE of the greatest evils of our social system is prostitution. To describe it in its extent and malignancy, to trace the various sources from whence it is supplied, and the effects produced upon the health and morality of the population, would require a volume of much larger dimensions than the one devoted to this inquiry. Notwithstanding its difficulty and delicacy, it cannot be overlooked. No investigation into the moral condition of society that did not comprehend it, could possibly be complete. Hitherto it has been regarded as an evil too inveterate to admit of hopeful treatment, and by its very nature excluded from discussion. Those who would feast upon some trashy and indecent novel, or look with eager interest through the account of a fashionable elopement, or crim-con. case, and luxuriate in all the disgusting details brought before a court, would recoil with an air of offended dignity at the bare mention of the actual sufferings of some poor street-walker. It has, therefore, to accommodate a sickly sentimentalism, and morbid sensitiveness, been banished from our pulpits, our platforms, and disquisitions on moral subjects. This is not the way to deal with virulent maladies. We may banish them from sight, and interdict them in our conversations, but we cannot so easily free ourselves from the consequences. The evil grows in our midst, and by a terrible reaction brings a condign punishment. The subject must be treated—the physiology of the frightful system must be laid bare. The safety of our homes and families requires that it should be considered with every possible earnestness. Something more than sympathy must be given. It must be



grappled with seriously, and resolutely. Sermons, tracts, and visitors, will form a very small part of an efficient machinery. The efforts that we may hope to be successful will be something more practical and comprehensive even, than ill-supported and feebly-managed Penitentiaries and Magdalen hospitals.

Another feeling prevails as irrational as the one referred to, and infinitely more mischievous—the creature of an ill-instructed public opinion. In cases of seduction the punishment falls upon only one, and that the weaker of the guilty parties. Incontinency in one sex is visited with a severe punishment. It is the only sin for which woman herself has no forgiveness. The poor girl who yields to a misplaced passion, no matter how her ruin has been effected, or what plots, or what artifices have been resorted to, is irremediably fallen. She has passed the threshold over which there is no return, and she is cast forth to beg, sin, or starve. Surely there is gross cruelty—a barbarity unworthy of woman, in this usage—it cannot be required in order to protect our wives and daughters, that a punishment like this should fall upon a weak and erring woman. The partiality, the injustice of the sentence, is one of its worst features. The dashing colonel, or handsome and accomplished *roué* does not lose caste, nor forfeit position, although he has committed a crime for which he ought to be spurned from the path of every honest man. He has only become more interesting by the event, and many a tender maiden, who would shudder as one of the poor starving outcasts of the street brushed her robe, does not hesitate to be whirled in the giddy dance by the fascinating rake who has reduced, it may be, many a poor girl, once innocent and joyous as herself, to a life of prostitution. No one would wish to lower the standard of chastity, or lessen the modesty of the English wife and daughter; but it may be maintained in all its dignity and beauty, and yet show mercy to the erring. While the priests of a cold, formal, conventional creed, demanded punishment, the Saviour, who knew and felt all the weaknesses of our humanity, said to the weeping adulteress, “Neither do I condemn thee—go, and sin no more!”

The exposition already given of the condition of the factory-workers, and women and girls employed in agriculture, will prepare the reader to expect that many of these would annually flow into the mass of degraded beings traversing the *pavé* of our large towns. The factory-girl is particularly liable, and milliners and seamstresses contribute a very considerable portion. We may take the lace-runner of Nottingham as an example. There are some departments of the lace trade performed by girls and women. The employment is light, clean, and delicate; girls go at a very early age, and before they have had any opportunity of acquiring a knowledge of those domestic duties, which would qualify them to go to service, or undertake the management of a working man's home. There is no tuition, no fixed moral principle, no religious sentiment to strengthen the mind for contact with the world of folly and wickedness into which the girl is thrown at an early age. Her constitution is probably feeble, and its tendencies may have been aggravated in infancy by bad nursing, the administration of narcotic drugs, by scanty and improper food, bad clothing, wretched lodging, and ill-usage. To one of the lace-warehouses she is sent as soon as her age will admit,—she is placed among a number of children like herself,—a love of dress is cultivated,—amusements are sought, and gay companions encouraged. And there are many occupying a position in society who systematically debauch these poor girls, and unblushingly boast of their achievements. Many go on the streets. Mr. Grainger collected some very important evidence on this point. He quotes Mr. Felkin, who says, “It must not be overlooked that the females continuously employed as described, are in a course of instruction; but it is one which produces vacuity of mind, love of finery, and a desire of company.” In another place the same gentleman deplures what he terms “the precocious depravity” of the female children employed in many of the lace-rooms. Another witness remarks, “Many of these girls at an early age become pregnant, and some of them attempt to produce miscarriage, and in this way their constitution is ruined.” It is a matter of notoriety that there are persons in many if not all our manu-

facturing towns, who assist girls in procuring abortion. One wretched woman was convicted a few years ago in Nottingham; and the case of a party in London, brought before the magistrates on a serious charge of this nature, will be fresh in the recollection of the reader. Emma Linfield had been well-known to many medical men in that part of the metropolis where her infamous trade was carried on for several years. It was generally supposed that her escape from conviction was effected by the influence she was enabled to secure in her favour from persons of even a high rank, and who were afraid of disclosures that would compromise their character. There is proof that young women in a state of pregnancy have actually been waited upon, and even accosted in the streets, and overtures made to provide them the means of concealing at once the fruit and disgrace of misconduct. Dr. Watts of Nottingham, says, "It is impossible for young women to procure the necessaries of life, exclusive of dress, by the present wages as lace-runners. The consequence is that almost all become prostitutes, though not common street-walkers."

The milliners and shop-girls of the metropolis are exposed to extraordinary temptations. Like the lace girls of Nottingham, the nature of their employment is such that they can cultivate a taste for dress, and by its aid set off every personal attraction to the greatest advantage. They are worked long hours in closely-confined apartments, and on miserable wages,—they turn out of their warehouses late in the evening when the gaiety of the metropolis is awake,—they see the busy crowds rushing along from the various amusements, while they are oppressed by heavy toil, and that sickening of the heart which long ill-usage has induced,—they see that the girls in the street appear to live in ease and pleasure, dress, and fare well, and gather about them hosts of admirers. They do not see the morning's sallow care-worn cheek, or mark its unobserved and silent misery. Look at the bare facts of the case, and cease to wonder that many of these girls should prefer the short giddy career of pleasure and sin, to the intolerable toil and hopelessness of the work-room. There is no provision



made for their comforts, none whatever for their higher wants. In many of the French houses they are expected to go out the whole of Sunday. Those who have relatives may find a home, those who have none wander in the fashionable tea-gardens, and other haunts of dissipation. The end of such a beginning is easily seen. A single fact, taken from the Police Report of the Metropolis for 1848, will speak powerfully the condition of these girls. Out of 20,702 females brought before the different police-courts on various charges, 1,041 were milliners; and of these 294 were charged with drunkenness, and 243 drunk and disorderly characters. There are poor needle-women in London making shirts at five farthings a piece. Who can wonder that they grasp at any desperate alternative—the work-house, the prison, suicide, or prostitution?

When the state of society is examined with care and fidelity, the amount of prostitution will cease to surprise. It becomes in its turn a terrific agent in the corruption of youth. It is not strictly within the province of this inquiry to show the various means employed by procuresses and others to entrap unsuspecting youth. The purpose of this Essay will render it necessary, however, to trace more especially the connection between this horrible vice and the drinking habits. It may be explained that a system of trading in seduction is regularly kept up, and persons are employed to decoy young girls into places of infamous accommodation. Immense sums are realized by this nefarious traffic. These persons lay wait at the railway-termini, at the steam-boats, at the theatres, and every place of public resort. A case lately occupied the attention of the magistrates in one of the London police-offices, proving the fearful extent of the evil. A man keeping a carriage, a footman, and livery-servants, was proved to be the owner of thirty brothels, which he farmed out at one pound per day each, to different miscreants of his own class. The Rev. Mr. Osborne, the Chaplain of the Bath Gaol, informed the author some four years ago, that he was aware that on the dismissal of female prisoners of good personal appearance, that aged women would be in waiting to entice and conduct them to dens of infamy. Mr. Tait of Edinburgh, tells us that at the time of writing, he

had in his eye a small green-shop in a respectable street, kept by an old cast-off mistress, who was put into that situation by three or four gentlemen, and that eight decent servants of families in the neighbourhood had been seduced during the year. The mode of accomplishment was by inviting them to tea, and treating them with wine until they were nearly intoxicated, when the gallants were introduced and joined them in their sports until their purpose was effected. Some few years ago the Master of the Workhouse at Dorking, in Surrey, was detected in the crime of supplying a house of ill-fame in Shoe-lane, Fleet-street. He had long endeavoured to entice two young females to go to this place. On their resolutely resisting all temptations he made their lives so miserable that they ran away. He apprehended them and charged them with robbing the parish of the clothes they wore. They were committed for the offence and punished, and on being released from prison he succeeded in gaining his ends. In the Twelfth Report of the Inspectors of Prisons it is stated, "The ladies who visit the Newcastle Prisons have for years been painfully impressed with the want of a place of refuge for such poor women as seem disposed to enter upon a better course of life when released from their place of confinement. Wicked women are waiting to lead them back to vice, and there are public-houses of a low character near at hand. Many of the discharged prisoners go to them immediately. Conscience is again hardened, and sin and temptation resume the mastery over their unhappy victims." An incident is related in one of the Reports of the Associate Institution for the Protection of Women. It appears that the daughter of a fruiterer, a widower, came up to London, from her grandmother in the country, at the age of seventeen. On her arrival she was met by two respectable looking women, who spoke to her and offered to give her shelter, and conduct her to her father the next morning. Thankful for their kindness the girl yielded to their solicitation. Next morning she awoke and found her clothes and money gone; and soon after an old man was introduced to her, who violated her. Others were introduced, until she was overtaken by disease, and in three weeks from leaving her grandmother

in the country, died in Bartholomew's Hospital. This incident gave rise to the formation of "The London Society for the Protection of Young Females."

This society had prosecuted in the same year to conviction, a woman of the name of Stone, for decoying a child, eleven years of age, from her parents to a brothel. She was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment. They were also engaged in making inquiry how the houses at the West-end were supplied with a constant succession of young females. Another case is described of a woman who had become possessed of the person of a young female. She immediately wrote to a gentleman, making an appointment at a brothel near Charing-cross. He took steps to save the poor girl from destruction; and it was found that this woman was a systematic procuress.

They state also that they had discovered a woman who was the proprietress of six infamous houses in various parts of the metropolis. She had agencies on some of the lines of railway. She had houses of various classes, the girls running downward in their career, until they reached the lowest walks of degradation.

It was necessary to give some idea of the means by which the innocent and the thoughtless are betrayed into a life of misery and crime. The most moderate calculation will show that there are about ten thousand of these miserable women in London, a large portion of them under the age of twenty-one. The average duration of their career is variously estimated; taking it however at six years, it shows that above fifteen hundred poor girls have to be added every year to keep up the prostitution of the metropolis. The average duration of life among this class, so far as it can be ascertained, is only twenty-seven years. When the life is once embraced, it is very rarely abandoned; they begin perhaps in great style, and are furnished liberally with means, but they sink from one step of degradation to another, until they are lost among the crowds of the guilty and the broken-hearted. They are summed up in the bills of mortality, and pass away without notice or remark. They perish, no one caring for their souls? They generally begin to drink, not only to enable them to bear expo-



sure to the variations of weather, and to give them artificial spirits, but it is necessary to meet the prejudices of those who seek their favours. If a girl refuses, it is at once supposed that she has other reasons than those which would arise from a disinclination to the drink. In this country drinking is far more general and excessive among females of this description than in Paris, and there is every reason to believe that it is more serious among those of the highest class; the consequences being proportionately fearful to the height from which they have fallen. The poor wretch is hemmed in by misery on all sides, no door of escape opens, no friendly hand is stretched forth to save, and when her brief course of guilty pleasure is run, there is nothing left for her but to creep into some corner and die.

Whatever may be the great cause of prostitution,—and that like all other vices, will be found to spring from the low moral feeling of the community,—it is certain that it is encouraged by the drinking habits, and that drinking houses are the great auxiliaries of the brothel. They are the resorts of young thieves and prostitutes, and each evil helps to sustain and foster the other. Dr. Firth, of Hull, in some statistics, intended to show that prostitution and strong drink were ever associated, “drew attention to the nightly parade of prostitutes on the streets, as furnishing frightful evidences of the state of the borough.” According to the criminal returns of 1843, there were 144 houses in which prostitutes were kept, and 49 houses of accommodation, and 549 prostitutes, 134 of whom were fifteen years old and under twenty.

The Rev. David Ruell stated in evidence, before the Parliamentary Committee, in 1829,—

“‘Undoubtedly abandoned females, who now, from the earliest ages, to a most alarming extent, walk the streets, have a very large share in the corruption of youth of both sexes.’ He adds, ‘I do not think that the mass of prostitution which exists, has arisen, at first, from drunkenness in the females themselves, but from drunkenness and other bad habits on the part of parents, who neglect to exercise proper care in the education and training of their children, and who consequently, exposed to the great temptations of this metropolis, easily fall the victims of prostitution, and then by drunkenness and hopelessness of recovery, are confirmed in the habit.’”

Mr. Bentley, in his work on education and crime, says that more than three fourths of the cases of those females examined, from whom authentic answers could be elicited, were led into the commission of their first transgression by the aid, or under the influence of intoxicating drink.

It is well known that intoxicating liquor is one of the agents employed in the seduction of women. The Editor of the *Refuge Magazine* relates a case of a girl of nineteen, who was brought under his care. It appears that while out of place, she was induced to accept a service in the house of an apparently respectable female, when only eleven years of age. One day she was introduced to a sea captain, who persuaded her to take a glass of brandy; she awoke from the stupor it produced, to find herself "*a wretched ruined child.*" She ran on a few years of misery and shame. The Editor exclaims, "Disciples of the Redeemer! friends of your species! do all you can to banish from your country that most powerful instrument of evil, ardent spirits. Let the rising generation be taught to shun it, and associate with it the miseries it entails, and the pangs it inflicts. Reflect that but for these liquid fires, nine out of ten perhaps of the cases of seduction could not be effected.

Many of the inferior public houses and beer shops are supported mainly by young thieves and their paramours, and loose and profligate girls. Every artifice is used by those who keep them to tempt the young of both sexes. The Christian community have no conception of the vice and debauchery generated at the larger houses of general resort on every Sabbath. Several of the large gin palaces in London are celebrated for the enticements they offer to young men and women, and even to boys and girls. The Reports of the City Mission give many cases similar to that referred to in the Eighth Annual Report. The Missionary of the City Road district says, "In my Report for February last, I gave a full account of the case of a wretched female whose ruin was effected in a great measure by visiting the Eagle Tavern, City Road." This poor girl was reclaimed through the agency of this Missionary who had first sought her out. Several instances are publicly reported of a

similar kind. The drinking houses must, before long, excite attention, for every kind of crime is concocted in them. Youth are brought there by various allurements, and incited to crime. The Poor Law Commissioners have repeatedly complained of them as particularly mischievous. In the Report for 1833, they dwell upon the subject. "They allow," say they "of secret meetings beyond any places previously existing . . . . They are kept by the lowest class of persons. . . . They are receiving-houses for stolen goods, and frequently brothels. . . . The most abandoned characters resort to them, poachers, smugglers, and every kind of depredators, gaming, drinking, and laying plans for crime. All the acts of incendiarism were perpetrated by frequenters of beer-shops." Mr. Magendie states in the same Report, "A gentleman in East Essex informed me, that a small tenant of his converted his cottage into a beer-shop; he was asked how it succeeded; he answered, 'If my beer-shop will not answer, I don't know whose can, for I keep them a girl and a fiddle.' They are little better in the towns, where they are more especially under the surveillance of the police. In the borough of Hull there were, in 1845, 296 licensed houses to a population of 80,000. Some of the houses have large rooms for the special accommodation of the young, and numbers resort there at the ages of 14 and even 12. It is not uncommon to see twenty or thirty sitting together over the glass. Everything about them is calculated to entice the unsuspecting youth. Many of the publicans keep large music saloons, and others are well known to be houses of infamous accommodation. The nature of the enticements offered it is impossible to describe. The statements of the Watch Committee show that nearly one-fourth, 300 or 400 public-houses in the borough of Liverpool, were habitually kept open until after twelve o'clock at night, and from "900 to 1000 were kept open on Sunday betwixt the hours, or remain open during church hours. There are 60 or 70 taps, and several hundred beer shops, entirely supported by the worst of characters. In Williamson-street and its vicinity, there are upwards of 20 saloons and other places of public resort appropriated to thieves and prostitutes, and independent of these there are



more than 300 brothels, in all of which spirits and wine can be procured; 180 of them are in the neighbourhood of Williamson-square, and in a circuit of less than fifteen minutes' walk there are 22. In these places it was estimated there were about 1200 thieves under 15 years of age."

The Report of the state of Leeds in 1838 was to the same effect. The juvenile population furnish in that town a large proportion of the criminal and police calendar. Lord Ashley quoted the returns in a speech made in the House of Commons in 1842. "Children of seven, eight, and nine years of age are not unfrequently brought before the magistrates. James Child, an inspector of police, says there is 'a great deal of drunkenness, especially among the young people. I have seen children very little higher than the table at these shops. There are some beer-shops where there are rooms up-stairs, and the boys and girls, old people and married, of both sexes, go up two by two, as they can agree, to have connection. . . . I am sure that sexual connection begins between boys and girls at 14 and 15 years old.' John Stubbs, of the police force, confirms the testimony; 'We have,' he says, 'a deal of girls on the town under 15, and boys who live by thieving. There are half-a-dozen beer-shops where none but young ones go at all; they support these houses.' Another authority states, that in some of the beer-houses girls are kept, and their favours disposed of by lottery."

His Lordship proceeds to quote from Mr. Rayner, Superintendent of Police at Sheffield. "Lads from 12 to 14 years of age constantly frequent beer-houses, and have even at that age their girls with them, who often incite them to commit petty thefts." George Messon, a police-officer, adds, "There are many beer-shops which are frequented by boys only, . . . as early as 13 years of age. The girls are many of them loose in their conduct, and accompany the boys." The Sub-Commissioner, in winding up a mass of similar evidence, says, "There is an awful amount of vice and immorality among the children of the working classes." While on this painful subject, the evidence of Mr. Clay, of Preston, must not be omitted. He refers, in his twenty-fourth Report, to the practice of keep-

ing prostitutes in beer-houses. He speaks of 16 houses having been named to him, harbouring 54 prostitutes. "But this is not the full amount of the evil. The neighbourhood of these houses is corrupted. Women, married women, occupied to all appearance with their own proper avocations at home, hold themselves at the call of the beer-houses for the immoral purposes to which I have referred."

These are mere selections, almost at random, from a mass of facts that would in themselves fill a volume. They give the character of the beer-houses. They are the resort of the worst characters, and become centres of vicious attraction to the thoughtless and neglected of the poorer population. The traffic itself, under any circumstances, must have a baneful effect upon the feelings. Daily familiarity with wretchedness and guilt in their worst shapes deadens the heart, and clouds the understanding. We might as well expect the slave-driver to be humane, as the seller of drink to have lively sensibilities. It was a strange blunder of legislation to increase the facilities for intemperance among the people. It would have appeared to a common-sense intellect, that the time had come for restricting, or drawing reasonable limitations around a trade, that tended by its very nature to demoralise the population; and yet, a lower class of houses were permitted to be opened. Scarcely a Session passes, but it is found necessary to legislate on the subject of drinking-houses, and Magistrates in all directions are becoming alive to the enormous evil of their existence. The cure, however, is without the pale of legislation. Much may be done by good laws and an active Police to lessen or reduce the evil. The remedy is within the scope of voluntary effort. It rests with the moral and the religious public. They give sanction to the drinking customs, and countenance the system of which beer-houses and gin-shops are only the necessary and inevitable consequences. It requires the moral power of a thoroughly enlightened public opinion to cope with the giant evil.

The foregoing evidence and facts apply almost exclusively to beer-shops. The gin-shops and larger houses are, if possible, more pernicious in their tendencies. The beer-houses

rarely entice any but the lowest classes; the others offer temptations to those who occupy a higher and better position, and who have been educated and brought up under kindlier auspices. The class of houses having harmonic meetings, select concerts, and, in wretched caricature of the follies of the fashionable world, fancy balls and masquerades at 3d. 6d. and 1s. per head, are exceedingly mischievous. The former can tempt none but those who have vitiated tastes; the latter invite those who have had better opportunities, and a more gracious entrance into life. In the beer-shop, vice wears a mien so coarse, that the youth enticed into it from a well-conducted and comfortable home, would, in all probability, fly away and return no more. But if he is led into a music saloon in what is called a well-regulated tavern, the case is altered. At first sight there is nothing to shock his taste or alarm his conscience. A refinement is thrown over temptation. He is dazzled by the music, the light, the decorations, and the company. Every thing is displayed in a manner calculated to intoxicate the senses, and stimulate the passions. Many young men come up to London with generous and unsuspecting hearts. They have the vivacity and freshness, the ardent, frank, unsuspecting feelings of their age. Of inexperienced judgment, and warm temperament, they seek pleasure and excitement. They trust themselves to the first slippery steps of dissipation, and find the danger when it is too late to fly. The music saloons and public tea-gardens, where drink is sold, entrap many such. The gardens are arranged so as to afford accommodation for small parties. The admission is usually by ticket, for which a small sum is paid, the purchaser being entitled to have returned in refreshments the worth of his ticket. Before Mr. Buckingham's Parliamentary Committee, it was stated that in many of the gardens in the Metropolis, as many as five or six thousand persons have been known to enter on a Sunday, and at one of them 500 persons were found to be on the grounds in a state of drunkenness at ten o'clock at night. These places are attended every day during the week, but the Sunday is the grand day. They are the resort of better-class servants, girls of all ages, young



shop-boys, and others drawn by the attractions of a crowd of people in holiday trim. Besides these, there are practised swindlers, prostitutes, procuresses, and thieves. Persons ill-attired or of rude and vulgar conduct are excluded, so as to keep the places "respectable." These houses, so well-known as a part of the gay life of the Metropolis, are extending in the provincial towns.

The music and dancing saloons, in a few cases, are connected with tea-gardens, but many of them are independent of any such additional attraction. Mr. Corbett, of Birmingham, whose experience has been more than once referred to, gives his opinion. "But of all the places of seduction and ruin, the singing clubs, or free and easies, are the most effectual. I could name many young men, who in moments of reflection and penitence, have dated the commencement of their ruin to these infamous sources and houses of amusement." Those who, like Mr. Corbett, are acquainted with the amusements of the working classes and the deplorable vices of the skilled workman, will be able to furnish many instances of ruin through singing clubs, harmonic societies, and what are called free and easies. Many expert and industrious artisans, with talents that would have fitted them for a high station of usefulness, with kindness of heart and sociality of feeling, have found the threshold of one of these institutions the first step in a drunkard's career. In many of these places professional singers are regularly paid; in some, amateurs are engaged and paid partly in money and partly in drink. In many of these houses an organ or piano is kept, and they reverence the Sabbath by the performance of sacred music. In some instances, singers from different places of worship are known to attend. In a Report elsewhere quoted of the Rochdale Temperance Society, an account is given of a man, the landlord of one of these houses, who was brought before the Magistrates on a charge of irregularity, keeping his house open late on a Sunday evening. He said with a sneer, "that on the night in question, they were very appropriately closing the day by singing the Doxology."

One of the Sub-Commissioners for inquiring into the condi-

tion of children employed in manufactures gives an account of a visit he paid, in company with the Superintendent of Police, to some of the beer-shops in Sheffield. The hour chosen was after nine in the evening. In the first house they found two rows of visitors along each side of the room, amounting to forty or fifty. They were almost entirely boys and girls under seventeen years of age. A few girls were of a more advanced age. They were mixed together, each boy having his companion by his side. They were served with liquor, and in a corner of the room were four men, playing upon wind-instruments. Some had occupations, and some refused to name them to the police. Several other places were visited the same evening, in which there was singing, dancing, and drinking. In three, the company were playing at cards. In one, there was a long and brilliantly-lighted room; the ceiling was painted like a bower. Benches and tables were arranged on each side. This house was situated up a dark, narrow lane, and was crowded with men and women; several of the latter professed prostitutes. There must have been a hundred persons present.

To glance at some unpublished facts in possession of the author. An aged friend, some few years ago, on a visit to London, resolved to visit, on a Sunday evening, during the hours of divine worship, one or two of the most attractive of the public resorts. He had taken for many years a deep interest in Sabbath-schools, and he was anxious to ascertain whether the statements in relation to these places of amusement were not exaggerated. Many persons object to such inquiries, as being dangerous or improper. If those, however, who are preaching against the sins of the age could see the actual amount of profligacy exhibited on a Sabbath-evening in one of these places, it would impart a salutary lesson. One hour's familiarity with a scene like this would do more to show the educationist the nature of the obstacles he had to remove than all the Reports or Blue Books that were ever compiled. He would find that it was necessary to use other agencies than schools and teachers, and that his efforts must be directed towards a removal of those seminaries of vice, the saloon, the

beer-house, and the gin-shop. Having procured the company of an intelligent friend, he visited the Eagle Tavern, City-road, and his description is heart-sickening. Amongst many other painful things, he said, they numbered about 120 youth of both sexes, many of them almost children, who were laughing, drinking, and talking, apparently quite at their ease. In the Twelfth Report of the Inspectors of Prisons, there is a description given, at considerable length, of one of the dancing schools in Edinburgh. It was a large room, and attended nightly by a number of young persons of both sexes. They assembled at about eight in the evening. There were generally from fifty to eighty persons, and dancing continued until midnight. Twopence was paid for admission, and they afterwards paid for what liquors they chose to order. The convict, from whom these particulars were gathered, declared that the great majority of males were boys from fourteen upwards, and some of an earlier age. The females, for the most part, were fully grown. Nearly all the females were known prostitutes; sometimes girls who followed weekly employments were present. The owner was a receiver of stolen property, and had lately partially given up the dancing school, but most of the girls and boys who were his customers in his new pursuit had been regular attenders at the dancing school.

It is in these places that the practised procuress plies her horrid calling, and the seducer looks out for easy victims. Strong drink is a potent agent, and it is used most successfully. Many attend there in a thoughtless hour, and form acquaintance that leads them to ruin. A lady who had been in the habit of visiting a provincial penitentiary furnished some valuable testimonies. Many girls, she says, in an affecting narrative, ascribe their first step in sin to having gone out for a holiday. They meet with companions, and accompany them to the saloons. In some instances they are misled as to the hour, and detained until they dare not return; in others they are kept in a whirl of passion and excitement, and plied with drink until they know not what they do. An instance is given of a girl of nineteen, who was brought to the asylum in the first stage of consumption. Her course had been a brief



one, two years only having elapsed from her first fall to the time of her being admitted under its friendly shelter. For a long time she was silent and morose, and obviously overpowered by a weight of grief. They tried to awaken religious impressions, but if any light was thrown over her troubled spirit it was a momentary gleam. At length she imbibed an impression, and this before her case was considered hopeless by others, that she must die. It became a fixed and settled conviction; and then she spoke with the greatest distress of her home, and of her anguish of mind, in feeling that her mother did not know what had become of her. She became more communicative, and her melancholy history was detailed. It appears that she had been indulgently and well brought up, that she had obtained at a very early age an excellent situation as nurserymaid in a family which had been known to her widowed mother in more prosperous days. All went on smoothly until, in one of her holidays, she fell in with some female companions and went with them to the tea-gardens. At this place she met with a gentleman who paid her polite and particular attention. The acquaintanceship was continued for some time. She was flattered by his addresses,—she was frequently invited to accompany him to amusements for which she had every inclination; but as she could not accept them on account of the rules of the family in which she lived, she began to feel her situation irksome. One evening she obtained leave of absence on some pretence until a later hour, and went with her admirer to a ball, from which she was hurried away, after having in a moment of excessive fatigue swallowed a small glass of wine-negus. She scarcely recollected what took place afterwards, but found herself in the morning away from her kind friends in a strange place, and at the mercy of him who had wronged her. For awhile he supported her in a lodging, and his attentions succeeded in inducing a belief that one day he would restore her to her position by making her his wife. In a few months he relaxed in his kindness, sometimes upbraided, and eventually left her. She was attractive, and rendered desperate she yielded to the suggestions of her new female companions and became one of them. Drink and disease,

nightly exposure to cold and insult, with a remorse that could only be temporarily silenced and never subdued, wore upon a delicate frame, and she was reduced to a sick bed. A humane medical man introduced her to the penitentiary. Her mother was found, and flew to her erring and beloved child in time to administer to her last necessities and close her eyes in peace. Instances like this need not be multiplied. Many of those who pace the cold, damp street, young in years, but old in shame, have been thus cruelly abused. Many of them have been tenderly cared for, and over their infant slumbers the watcher's eye that is now dim with weeping, has glistened with mingled hope and pride. Mothers of England, the outcast of the street is your sister. The babe you nurse with so much tenderness *may* become a blighted wreck like her. While the drinking system lasts it will furnish snares for the young, and no hearth will be safe. This is a chivalry worthy of a woman's prowess. Dash down the cup, and declare that its contents which turns men into fiends, and beguiles women into wantons, shall never be sanctioned in your presence.

We shall find, as we look closely into the subject, that it is not only the neglected classes of our country which furnish victims to supply this dreadful traffic, but many of a higher rank. Could we look into every family circle from which intemperance has snatched a beloved son or daughter, an argument would be carried to the hearts of the most cold and selfish. And there is nothing to mitigate the sorrows under such a loss. We have seen a household stricken with grief when death has torn away some fair member of a family. The gloom is not soon dispersed,—the blank remains,—the grief lingers there day by day,—the heart feels a void as she is missed from the accustomed place,—at the morning's meal, or from the circle drawn round the evening fire. A thousand things revive the memory of the departed;—here is the book she treasured, she watched the growth of that flower, and caressed that favourite,—all these things keep the sorrow green, and make affection inconsolable. And yet, perhaps, that beloved child expired in the midst of affectionate kindred, on a peaceful and triumphant death-bed: there is small cause

for sorrow here. Look again at a bereaved family—a few months ago a fair-haired and happy girl was in its midst—and now where is she! The prodigal wanders in guilt and shame, and every prayer is for mercy on her head. It is here that grief should hang its banner,—it is here that the mourner should reject the comforter. Women of England! shall the appeal be made in vain? When you meet in the street the wreck of womanhood—oh! think upon the cause. How many homes have been made wretched—how many hearths have been rendered desolate—how many mothers' hearts have been broken through the agency of the drinking customs? Remember that the painted harlot, who becomes the seducer in her turn, who spreads her lures for your sons, is but the avenger of mereiless wrongs done to your own sex. Reflect that there is a young generation springing up about us, subject to the influences by which these objects of your loathing or compassion have been degraded. Resolve, then, upon the attempt to rescue from a similar doom this youthful and untainted race. Banish from your tables the social glass, which has made more havoc among the sons of men, than was ever achieved by the stroke of pestilence or the sword of war.



## CHAPTER IX.

### VICE AND PROFLIGACY AMONG THE MORE EDUCATED CLASSES—THE DRINKING HABITS A CAUSE OF INDIVIDUAL DEGRADATION—SABBATH SCHOOLS.

THE facts given in the preceding chapters will admit of no other conclusion than that, if ignorance be the parent of crime and immorality, intemperance is to some extent the parent of ignorance. If the twenty-six millions of pounds, expended annually by the working classes of this country in intoxicating liquors, were turned into legitimate channels, in purchasing home comforts, in means of self-improvement, and in the education of their children, a change in their condition would be effected greater than can be anticipated by any other means. It has been clearly shown, and the fact scarcely requires reiteration, that although many might be found who could fairly plead poverty as a reason for their children not being sent to school, disinclination would be the cause in a far greater number of cases; and the still larger bulk would be found lavishing upon matters of mere personal indulgence, sums sufficient to release their children from the necessity of labour, and give them the advantages of a good education. In some instances the parents are totally ignorant, and do not value education. In others they lament the deficiency in themselves, and would not be unwilling that their children should be educated, but there is not a sufficiently powerful motive to induce the least sacrifice on their parts; they will not relinquish a pint of ale per day, or the indulgence of the filthy pipe to accomplish it. In the case of the block-printers, who earn from 20s. to 30s. per week, it is known that no parent will hesitate a moment whether he should send his child to work if he can obtain by it 2s. 6d. or 3s. per week.

They trust almost exclusively to the Sunday-school, and it is not an uncommon thing to hear a parent say to the child, "Thou must work and go to the Sunday-school, same as I did."\*

But there is a large amount of vice and profligacy which does not belong to the uneducated classes, and which never appears in the statistics of crime. Much of this is associated with drinking habits. From the neglected homes of an intemperate population vicious children will spring. The education of the streets will produce candidates for the prison, and we must expect such seeds as are there sown, to grow and ripen into crime with as much certainty as we expect the harvest to succeed the seed-time. But the ranks of the intemperate are not filled from these alone. There are others dragged in upon whom has been lavished care, and labour, and means enough. Many who can look back to the kindly care of a mother, to an exemplary father, to the admonition of the pastor, and the tuition of the preceptor, have fallen into the ranks of the intemperate. Picture such a youth. He has bowed at the family altar, and like the infant Timothy been taught to search the Scriptures. His launch upon the sea of life has been hopeful—the first part of the voyage bright and full of promise:—the clouds have darkened, and he has been cast upon the strand a mere wreck. How many of those who have had the advantages of a superior education have thus been cast away, and in how many instances from excessive conviviality! Would some one member of each of the learned professions compile a history of those who, on the very threshold of success, have forfeited all through this insatiable appetite, it would startle the world. The pulpit would furnish one of the most melancholy chapters in the history of human ruin. What a theme to dwell upon—a class of educated drunkards! The case of R— T—, given in a small volume, by J. B. Walker, of Leeds, is selected, because the whole history is known to the author of this Essay. R. T. was one of the earliest fruits of the 'Mechanics' Institu-

\* The Physical and Moral Condition of Children and Young Persons employed in Mines and Manufactures.

tions. He was an artisan, a zealous student, sober, industrious, and respected. He had unquestionably powerful talents, and this obtained him access to men of a higher station in life. He was proud of the distinction, and became somewhat supercilious to his early and humble friends. His progress in mathematics and other sciences was brilliant and rapid. He became a victim soon after to a love of company, launched into public life, and took a leading part in the agitation conducted by Mr. Sadler on the subject of the factory children. His habits, unsettled before, were rendered much worse by the temptations into which he was thrown, and he became a confirmed drunkard. He fell rapidly, until he was reduced to a state of destitution, sometimes begging or borrowing a few pence from any one he chanced to meet who had known him in better days, and which he invariably spent in drink. He died ultimately in a workhouse, where he had sought shelter in a fit of delirium tremens, and when admitted was covered with filth and vermin. The history of the Airedale Poet, the unfortunate John Nicholson, from the same neighbourhood, is equally deplorable. There were a few associates of R. T. meeting periodically in a small tavern room about twenty years ago. The members of that small company, dispersed now far and wide, and some in an early grave, would furnish many examples of honourable ambition destroyed, and bright prospects blasted, through intemperance. Some of the more generous and high-souled fell victims—the more cold, calculating, and selfish escaped.

Amongst the institutions which are the glory and the pride of our times, we place Sabbath-schools. They have been of inestimable value to the great bulk of the people. There are persons occupying a respectable and even commanding position in society, who have never had any school education but that furnished by them, and who in all probability would have had none, if these institutions had not existed. The inquiries recently made present facts that will help us to a better understanding of the subject before us. They will serve to tell how the temptations which have been so fully described thwart the designs of these excellent institutions. Investigations have



been made as to the character and future conduct of many teachers and scholars educated in Sabbath-schools. An old Sabbath-school teacher said that he had been induced to undertake the inquiry, from observing, during his connection with Sunday-schools for a period of thirty years, that a great many of his favourite pupils had become intemperate. He gave a recent instance of a boy who had been transported from the Old Bailey, and whose ruin he ascribed to drink. Such a statement will prepare the way for that of the Governor of the Edinburgh Prison, "That of 170 juvenile prisoners who were examined on admission, it was ascertained that 121 had been connected with Sabbath-schools." The Rev. W. Wight, in his tract, "Common Sense," says, "A respectable teacher of a Sabbath-school near London made inquiry relative to the first 100 children admitted into the school. The character of 65 only could be ascertained, but of these 38 had become confirmed drunkards;" and he adds to this, "There was a few weeks back placed in my hands a document drawn up by an individual who is not an abstainer, being an account of eight Sunday-school teachers, and seven out of eight had been ruined through this cause." Mr. T. B. Smithies, of York, a zealous Sabbath-school teacher, informs us, that he recently visited one of the prisons in York Castle, in which were 14 convicts, principally youths under 14 years of age. On conversing with them, he found that 13 of them had been Sunday-schoolers, and 10 out of the 13 acknowledged that drink had brought them there. A medical gentleman connected with a public institution had been curious enough to inquire into the moral condition of a number of unfortunate women who had been brought under his care. His inquiries were made in relation to their previous modes of life, education, cause of fall, &c. Out of 30 cases, where he felt he might rely upon the statements, he found that 24 were under twenty years of age, and 18 had commenced a vicious course of life before they were seventeen; 14 had been educated in Sunday-schools, the remainder had received no education of any kind. One had been a governess, and another a publican's daughter. A warm friend of Sunday-schools and

the temperance cause states, that in a town in Lancashire no less than four unfortunate females were seen together in the street, every one of whom had been a teacher in a Sabbath-school. In a large proportion of the cases, drink or drinking establishments was the first cause of their fall. The Committee of the Rochdale Temperance Society commenced, a short time back, a most important inquiry in relation to Sabbath-school children. "A few months ago a member of the Committee visited one of the singing saloons in Rochdale, and on a Saturday evening, about eleven o'clock, he observed sixteen boys and girls seated at a table in front of the stage; several of the lads had long pipes each, with a glass or jug containing intoxicating liquor, and no less than fourteen of the number were members of the Bible classes in different Sunday-schools. There they sat, listening to the most obscene songs, witnessing scenes of the most immoral kind, and swallowing liquid fire." It is added, "These sinks of iniquity are thronged with old Sunday scholars, especially on Sunday evenings, and not unfrequently until twelve o'clock." Still further, "The appalling results of the drinking system are not wholly confined to the scholars; many a promising teacher has fallen a victim."

To see this subject in its full importance, we must look at the number of our Sabbath-school teachers, which cannot be less than 200,000. It is a noble band, and comprises many of the flower of our youth. Nearly 2,000,000 of children are influenced by their labours and their example. How painful to reflect that many disgrace the opportunities they have enjoyed, and become lost to the cause which once they loved and honoured. Venerable ministers have sometimes asked with amazement, what becomes of all the children educated in our Sunday-schools? It is clear, a very small portion of them become united with the churches in whose bosom they have been cherished. Mr. Michael Young, in a valuable essay on the subject of Sabbath-schools, has calculated that more than one-third of those who receive instruction fall into habits of drunkenness. The letter from which the following are extracts, is from a Sabbath-school teacher of Birmingham to the

author. It is in strict accordance with many received from other persons, long connected with such institutions. He says :—"I know that in the Sunday-school of which I was a pupil, that a great number turned out drunkards, myself amongst them. The class I was in consisted of about seventeen or eighteen scholars, and I am sure that twelve of them became sots. Some remain so to this day, a pest to the neighbourhood, a disgrace to the borough, and a trouble to their families. It has been unfortunately my lot to sit, at one time or another, in the tap-room, with eight or nine of my former fellow-scholars." He adds, "My own intemperate habits were formed during the time I was a teacher in the school." And still further,—“Oh, sir, if Sunday-school superintendents and teachers could only see a small portion of the immense amount of their labours which are utterly, and I fear for ever, frustrated by this foe to human improvement, (strong drink,) I feel satisfied that the same love that induces them to teach the scholar would induce them to bid an eternal farewell to that article which has so long and still continues to lay waste so much of their labour.” This is given in his own language, and no rhetorical embellishment could possibly add weight to the arguments suggested by such facts.

The question will be asked, Are these things so, and how is it that the fruits of education are thus blighted? Imperfect as our Sabbath-school instruction may be, it has laid in many instances the foundation of character, respectability, and usefulness. It has enabled the boy to take the first step in a life of honour. It has awakened a lofty ambition. Is it not, then, a matter of grave moment to ascertain what influences are at work to thwart the labours of so admirable an institution, and cast so much of its promise upon the winds? We look abroad, and we find, among other evil agencies, a popular delusion with regard to one article. The English people have always been a drinking people; stimulating drinks have been regarded by them at all times with great respect. It has been considered an indispensable medicine in almost all cases of disease, a representative of hospitality, the inseparable and essential symbol of friendship and conviviality, and, in addition to all



this, it has been established as an article of diet, as necessary to the Englishman as his beef or bread. We might marvel at this infatuation did we not know how time and custom can sanction the most extravagant follies, and the most ridiculous errors. It requires no great powers of ratiocination to prove that the opinion in favour of this drink is a mistaken and a mischievous one. It might be trusted to the unsophisticated judgment of a babe. There are consequences flowing from it, which do not arise from any other article of food. In a vast number of cases, the appetite grows by what it feeds on, and, becoming insatiable, induces every kind of vice, and sacrifices everything to purchase gratification. Could we lose our familiarity with the scenes of misery it produces, and after a temporary forgetfulness awaken up to a sight of what one single gin-shop could disclose, would it not be banished from our tables, and renounced by all good men? Mr. Erle says that the New Zealanders (and they are perhaps the only savage tribe who have refused to be degraded by liquor,) very often ask the Europeans, "Why will you make yourselves mad?" The Prince Lee Boo, on seeing a sailor drunk, thought he was poisoned, and refused to touch liquor afterwards. Is it not somewhat degrading to our intelligence that we have thus to be lectured by a savage? Let the reader look upon the facts given in the preceding pages, and apply the same reasoning that he would adopt in any other case. A few years ago, in a large manufacturing town, a poor woman, in a hot summer's day, was bit by a dog, and her own and her neighbours' fears denounced it as mad. The magistrates did not wait to see the result, but immediately issued an order that all dogs should be kept up, and that those found at large would be destroyed. This showed a laudable care for the health and life of the public. But very few persons die from this cause. In 1839, the total number was fifteen. Sufficient, truly, to justify every reasonable precaution. But in this very fact we have an instance of the lively alarm which comparatively rare evils produce, while those ever present scarcely excite remark. In the same year, the Registrar-General informs us that 206 persons died of delirium tremens, a disease as horrible

as hydrophobia, and that 210 perished of intemperance, that is,—died from the immediate effects of drink, and this loss of life did not arouse any effort on the part of magistrates or others. By the same rule men are stirred into extraordinary exertion by the occasional visitation of the cholera, while they sit down in a supineness, worthy of the dark fatalism of the Mahomedan, under typhus fever, which never leaves the miserable haunts of the poor and the destitute, and annually destroys its thousands. An occasional attack of disease, or accident through shipwreck, or any other casualty, will arouse men's sympathies, at the very time that they neglect far more frightful mischiefs continuously, and unremittingly labouring in the work of destruction. Many who would not hesitate to brave the dangers of fire or flood to save the life or property of a neighbour, cannot see that they are called upon to make the trifling sacrifice of a glass of wine in order to cry down those pernicious and insidious customs which ensnare youth to their ruin, and bring down the gray hairs of many a doting parent in sorrow to the grave.

When fairly examined, it is a strange infatuation. Parents, with the evidence before them of its multitudinous evils, still continue to sanction its use. The most cursory glance upon what is going on around them will bring to view many a household wreck, even if their own has escaped.

The admonition, however, is lost, and wine and strong drink still find their place upon their table. The boy sees it from his earliest days. Those whom he most loves take it as they would take ordinary meat and drink, and pronounce it good. It is brought out to welcome the stranger, to refresh the weary, to medicine the sick. And in this is found the strength and potency of the temptation, the greatness of the danger. If it were only the idle, the worthless, and the profligate, who countenanced the drink, the youth would be safe, for he would not think of following an example set by such. But he finds the pious, the intellectual, the benevolent and the wise, take it and give it freely to others. Early impressions are the most lasting, and the youth, surrounded by such associations, feels it right, (how should he do otherwise?) to use the drink. How

many a fond father, while dandling a beloved boy, has taught him to drink mamma's health, while he could barely lisp her name. That is one step in the child's education, and it may be the first in a drunkard's career. This subject must be well considered by all interested in the education of youth. Gin-shops and public-houses, fruitful as they are, are not productive of so much evil as our system of home drinking. They are but the effects of a great and deplorable delusion. Let the youth be taught that "wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging, and he who is deceived thereby is not wise." To make the triumph complete, the wine and beer must be banished from our homes. If the minister thinks wine necessary, it is in vain to expect the labourer to relinquish his beer. All classes must unite in the struggle.

But we have to do with the influence upon the young boy, who, seeing it daily, believes that it is highly useful, and at the least, innocent. He draws nice distinctions betwixt use and abuse, betwixt moderation and excess, and while reposing under these common place and general sophisms, contracts habits which cling to, and embitter his after life. In this way our youth, the fathers and mothers of the next generation, are educated. This is, in fact, part of our home discipline. How serious a mistake to suppose that education is the work of the schoolmaster—it is the business of the home. He may teach—the parents educate. On the mother's knee—and by the father's chair the lessons are received, which are never forgotten. Not a word escapes the intelligent and apparently unconscious pupil. Time may obliterate the instruction of the schoolmaster, the chace from school may have erased all recollection of the morning's task, or he may only remember it as one of the tedious passages of his school-boy days. In after years he remembers nothing of the unprofitable lesson, or sighs to think how little it has served him in his battle with the world. But the tale whispered by his mother,—the encouragement offered in his difficulty—the kiss that rewarded his struggle and his triumph—are never forgotten. Toil and disappointment may write wrinkles upon the brow, and destroy the elasticity of the frame ;—care may throw its dark shadows on



the heart, but the household recollections with which a mother's image are identified, are—never banished. Would that our parents understood this—it would do more to train up a race of virtuous men and women, than all the efforts of the loftiest minds of our age. In all times the great truth has been felt and taught by the discerning few, but little known and appreciated by the multitude at large. We speak now of the influence of the mother. It is all powerful for good or evil. Napoleon, in the days of the Empire—in one of those memories of home,—

“When the lust of power  
Had left his heart an uncorrupted hour,”

said, “I owe all my greatness to my mother.” Who does not see that if that mother had been trained in a higher school, she might have trained his superhuman ambition to a holier purpose, and in a better direction, and have done much to make him the benefactor instead of the scourge of his species. She might have stimulated a more useful if a less brilliant career. There is an affecting story told of one of our painters. When a mere child, he ran to his mother with the first drawing he had executed. She looked upon it with hope and pride, and from it to the young enthusiast, and clasping him in her arms, stamped a kiss upon his glowing cheek. After many years of toil, when public fame had confirmed the expectations of that mother's heart, he told it with tears, and exclaimed, “That kiss made me a painter!” Glorious incentive to honourable ambition! Oh! would that none had to recall a mother's memory with less hallowed feelings than those of that proud man!

When the youth leaves home and mingles with the world, a variety of snares are strewn in his way; he is assailed by numerous temptations. Taught at home to look upon strong liquors as a refreshment, a solace, and even as an article of diet, he is not shocked or surprised to find them mixed up with all the customs of the age. The English people are declared to be the most intemperate in the world, and this is at once explained by the number and peculiar character of the drinking usages.

Wherever the youth goes, he finds the customs of society mixed up with drink. Whether in pursuit of pleasure or in the paths of trade, he finds strong drink blended with every ceremony and celebration, with every public or domestic entertainment. He leaves his native roof, believing it to be a good and familiar creature, and unhesitatingly pays homage to the customs of the society into which he may be thrown. These usages are more arbitrary and imperious than law. A catalogue of them would occupy a chapter. For the purposes of illustration, it may serve to look into the practices of our artisans, very many of whom have fallen victims to these tyrannical and absurd usages. A large proportion of the drunkards of that class date the commencement of irregular habits to some part of their education in a trade or occupation. Mr. John Dunlop has contributed a most useful and valuable work to the literature of the country, giving a statistical detail of a class of customs, scarcely ever taken into account in our social inquiries, but exerting an influence more powerful than perhaps any other single cause. By consulting this work, (*"The Philosophy of the Artificial and Compulsory Drinking Usages,"*) it will be found that from no department of life are strong drinks excluded. We have shown their connection with the frivolous pleasures of the age; we must now look at them as associated with the more serious business of life, and we give a veritable history, showing some of its evils as connected with workshops.

B——, at the age of fourteen, entered a workshop as an apprentice; and within six months, three other boys, about the same age, became apprenticed for the like purpose. B—— was a steady and studious boy, although possessing advantages of parentage and education far inferior to those of the others associated with him. All of them were attenders of Sabbath-schools, and promising boys. The shop into which they were initiated was remarkable for its strict adherence to the rules and regulations of the Trade Society. And here it may be remarked, that no despot, however heartless, no government, however wicked, could inflict more wrongs upon a people than the working-classes inflict upon each other through

trade associations and trade regulations. In this shop the boys novitiate, and every after step had to be celebrated in drink. It began by paying five shillings as an apprentice-fee, to which one shilling each was subscribed by the men, and sixpence each by the boys. This was spent at the public-house in beef-steaks and ale. This was not sufficient; every new department of the business to which the boy was advanced was made an excuse for getting from him half-a-crown, or a shilling, just as the advancement was estimated in point of importance. In addition to this, a registration of birth-days was kept, for which, as well as for every new coat, vexatious exactions were made. No indulgence was ever allowed. The rules were as peremptory and merciless as the laws of the Medes and Persians, and as fixed and unalterable. No allowance for poverty, sickness, privation, distress, was ever made. It is true a boy might refuse; but he was outlawed at once. No one would teach him. His tools would be hidden, damaged, or destroyed; his clothes dirtied, and sometimes pawned. His life would be rendered miserable, and his efforts to extricate himself would result in increased torture. He was coerced into silence, and forced by insult and ill-usage into compliance. Instances were known of the men who had been drinking the night before, under a raging appetite for the morning's glass, with money and credit exhausted, placing a boy to some new branch of his business, not at all justified by his former acquirements, in order that he might pay a footing for its performance. When the purpose is secured, and the drink exhausted, an excuse is made to restore him to his original position. Work is often spoiled by this procedure, and the displeasure of the employer visited upon the boy in consequence. It must not be supposed that this is a solitary case. It was the common practice among trades some fifteen or twenty years ago, and retains a very strong hold even now, about three-fourths of the usages and penalties still remaining. Nor were the men more harsh, unfeeling, or unkind than others of their class. They were the slaves of appetite, each man helping to rivet his own chains and that of his fellows, and no one daring to strike for



freedom. They were, like other men in workshops, great sticklers for rights and privileges.

The youths brought up under such influences soon fell into irregular habits. They had to drink, and to administer to the drinking propensities of others to obtain anything like peace, or to secure a knowledge of their business. The morality of a workshop is usually very low. A man is regarded as honourable who rigidly adheres to the rules, pays into his trade society, and is clamorous in the assertion of its power and infallibility. These boys from drinking in the shop began to attend the public-house with the men, and all were more or less drunkards at an early age. A remarkable fatality befel those boys. One of them broke time through drink, and, ashamed of his repeated transgressions in this way, enlisted for a soldier, and was considered too worthless by his master to merit any attempt to buy him off or reclaim him. Another, whose habits were still more sottish, was detected robbing the till, and narrowly escaped transportation. The third, in his twentieth year, met a drunkard's death. He had gone to the public-house with his shopmates, and was very soon afterwards found dead in the cellar. He had retired for some purpose and on his return opened the door of a beer-cellar, which he had mistaken for that of the room in which he had been drinking, and was precipitated down the steps. He was found cold and dead some few hours afterwards. His aged and widowed mother, a pious woman who had struggled and prayed for her profligate son, was brought to find him stiff and lifeless. The fourth, after eight years of a drunkard's life, signed the Temperance pledge, and is now moving in a position of usefulness and honour,—the only survivor of many who entered life with him under fairer auspices, and some with higher talents. If all the circumstances which operate favourably or otherwise upon workmen are considered, none will be found more mischievous in their effects than these drinking usages. This testimony, given by one who has passed through all gradations, errand-boy, apprentice, journeyman, foreman and employer, is borne out by that of Mr. Joseph Corbett, of Birmingham, who has been above fifty years in one manufactory. “If the frightful drink-

ing habits in manufactories were known, the demoralising tendencies they have upon the great bulk of the common people in large towns, surely masters would make an effort to effect a change. Their example combined with precept, would give them immense power."

These usages operate very injuriously upon the habits of young men of every class who have to enter manufactories, workrooms, and shops. They are necessarily anxious to be on good terms with those about them, and to conciliate their superiors from whom they expect to obtain the knowledge to give proficiency. Evil as the temptations are, connected with public entertainments, they are not so mischievous as the customs now faintly delineated. On leaving the workshop and commencing the active duties of life, the workman is again assailed on all sides. In domestic retirement all those occasions of solicitude and anxiety, which ought to awaken serious reflections as increasing the responsibilities of the head of a family, are made excuses for drinking. The seasons usually appropriated to festivity bring with them excuses for drinking. Under feelings of joy or sorrow the potent agent is introduced. If a young man contracts marriage, has a child born to him, or one deceased,—if he builds a house or sells one,—if he joins a friendly society or a funeral club, in all he meets with drinking usages. They levy a tax upon his time and his means, they tempt him to idleness and improvidence, and have led the way to ruin in innumerable instances. They will alone account for a considerable amount of juvenile depravity. Parents in sending children from their own hearth should be particularly careful in their inquiries before they place them where such influences are powerful, and they would do well to reflect whether additional protection would not be secured by the adoption of the Temperance principle, strengthened and enforced by parental example.

In the face of these usages little can be done to improve the condition of the working classes. Our remedial agencies will have very doubtful success while these practical evils are neglected. It is in vain to combat with intemperance so long as we neglect the causes. It is well to ascend to the source

and see from whence the streams of pollution proceed. The fountains must be purged of its impurities. The best men in sowing seed will let some fall upon dry and stony ground, but it is only the perverse, the blind, or the ignorant that will plant where all is barren and unfruitful. In preparing for the work of improvement, the important subject here suggested must not be overlooked.

Dr. Guy has shown, by a carefully drawn comparison of the classes of workmen who are most exposed to the temptations of drinking, with those who possess less facilities, that the health and mortality is most unfavourable in the former :\*

\* Dr. Guy has favoured the author with the following summary of the results at which he has arrived :

On comparing the ages at death of licensed victuallers with those of other tradesmen, the former are found to attain an average age of  $46\frac{1}{4}$ , the latter of nearly 49 years. The greatest age at death of the first class, as recorded by the Registrar-General, in the Metropolis, during the year 1839, is 94 years, while the greatest age of other tradesmen is 97 years. Between 30 and 40 years of age the deaths among the first class are 20 in the hundred ; among the second class, 16 in the hundred. A similar result is obtained if we compare potboys with footmen. The first class attained on an average about 41 years of age ; the second class about 44 years of age. The greatest age attained by the first class is less than 80 years ; by the second class less than 90 years. The mortality among the first class between 30 and 40 years of age, is 29 in the hundred ; among the second class, 19 in the hundred.

The comparison of brewers' draymen with labourers is still more conclusive. The average age at death of draymen is 43 years, while that of labourers is  $47\frac{1}{2}$  years. The greatest age attained by any drayman is 90 years : the greatest age reached by any labourer is 98 years. The mortality of draymen between 30 and 40 is 39 in the hundred, while that of labourers is 18 in the hundred, or less than half as great.

The following Table embodies these results with the exact figures :

	Licensed Victuallers.	Tradesmen.	Potboys.	Footmen.	Draymen.	Labourers.
Average age at death	46 years 3 months	48 years 4 months	41 years 4 months	44 years 6 months	43 years	47 years 6 months
Greatest age at death	94 years	97 years	under 80 years	under 90 years.	under 90 years	98 years
Mortality per cent. from 30 to 40 years of age.	20·25	16·47	29·51	18 94	39·22	18·53

An inference highly unfavourable to the intemperate classes may also be drawn



It appears to us a matter of grave and weighty import, more especially for the consideration of Temperance Societies. Many of those who have once signed the pledge, have been drawn back by some one of the various drinking usages. An effort to clear workshops of these abominable and disgraceful customs would be welcomed by all, and by none more than the men themselves. The majority would gladly strike off fetters which have become intolerable by their severity, and odious from the petty tyranny they induce. Employers who appreciate the value of sober workmen, would second such an attempt with right good will, and a sensible effect would soon be produced upon the general habits of the artisan. A stumbling-block would be removed from his path, and he would be placed fairly in the race of social, intellectual, and moral improvement. Is there no philosophic spirit among the active leaders of that useful and important movement in favour of temperance, that will undertake to point the labours of societies to an object more worthy of their efforts than the employment of a few agents and missionaries? Surely it is not wise to expend time and means in elucidating established facts or enforcing truths, that none are ignorant or hardy enough to dispute. Would it not be more in accordance with the spirit of the age, to direct the inquiry to the causes of intemperance, and the working out of practical means for their suppression or removal? Temperance reformers have been the pioneers of a great and glorious work; and it is their province to lead public opinion to still greater triumphs. If they neglect the duties of the position so honourably acquired, they must not complain of weakness and want of support, nor feel surprise that their progress is feeble and slow. These are the necessary consequences of allowing the intelligence which they have been instrumental in creating to outrun them in the race.

from a comparison of the males of all England with English pugilists. The latter class are originally men of fine constitution and athletic frame, notoriously intemperate, and in most cases keepers of public-houses. The age at death of all who have passed their 50th year among the population of England is about 75½ years; that of pugilists 65½ years,—being a difference in favour of the mixed population of England of 10 years.

## CHAPTER X.

### CONSIDERATION OF REMEDIES.

SOMETHING has been done in this volume to show the extent, and to trace the more influential causes of Juvenile Depravity. We pass on to a consideration of remedies, in the course of which we may suggest the inquiry, how far the moral machinery at present in operation is calculated to prevent or lessen crime. There is reason to believe that the amount of delinquency is diminishing, but the decrease is not at all commensurate to the expense and labour incurred in the various corrective means. It is therefore fair to ask, whether these means are wisely planned and judiciously administered. It argues little for our arrangements, that with an unprecedented activity and zeal in various works of benevolence, such mighty social evils can be barely kept in check. We have societies for circulating the Scriptures in every language and clime, for sending Missionaries into heathen lands, and among the benighted population of our own, for distributing tracts and reclaiming the vicious and abandoned—Churches and Chapels have multiplied beyond all precedent, and yet there is scarcely a perceptible diminution of offences against the law. Every religious sect is complaining if not of absolute declension, of want of progress. How is this? Hath God forgotten his promises. If his people have planted and watered, has he withheld the increase? Are the powers of evil stronger, or the powers of good weaker? Human nature is the same, and the ordinations of Divine Providence have undergone no change. The cause will be found in the mistakes, follies, or perverseness of man.

If ever there was a subject transcending all others in im-

portance, this is that one. It requires calm, earnest, thoughtful deliberation. Its urgency is equal to its interest. To the young we must look for the regeneration of our country. They are the depositaries of our hopes and expectations. None would dissent from this; and yet how little the idea of raising up a noble race of men and women, by devoting due care to the young, has entered into the contemplations of those who are styled the reformers of the age. In the ancient states, an opinion prevailed that the security and strength of a community lay in its members. Modern philosophy has taught a different doctrine, and a large population has been looked upon as a source of weakness. It can only be so when a great part are paupers, idlers, or criminals. Among the nations of antiquity the increase of numbers was welcomed as a measure of protection, or as a source of strength. The progenitors of a numerous family had accorded to them the highest honours. We can understand the feeling very imperfectly in this age, which animated the orator when he said, "The young among the people are like the spring among the seasons;" but it was one that produced great care in the education of youth, and elevated the profession of the teacher. In the sacred volume God blesses the seed of his servants, and has told them to "increase and multiply and replenish the earth." A new political creed has been formed and promulgated in the present century. We do not intend to discuss its postulates in this place, we will content ourselves with protesting against the principles which have been deduced from them. It may not be, and we believe is not, a legitimate inference from the new theory of population, that pain and suffering are the results of a law of Providence with which it is unavailing to contend; but men have acted as if that was the conclusion to be drawn from it. It would no doubt be consolatory to the conscience of the indolent or selfish statesman to believe, that the population were oppressed by evils, that human laws or arrangements could do very little to affect. The belief that these evils were irremediable would do much to soothe and compose him under their continuance. Such a belief is doubtless convenient, and may reconcile the



capitalist to the employment of women and children, regarding them as so many machines for the production of wealth, without exercising any more care than that of supplying others when the first are worn out. If this principle be admitted, the rich and the powerful are at once absolved from the responsibilities of their station. It tells them in effect, that it is immaterial how they spend upon hounds and horses and costly entertainments, and waste in splendid profusion the means, that, if rightly diffused, would purchase food and happiness for thousands,—it pleads, that the destiny of man is pain and suffering,—that the interest of the individual is lost in that of the mass,—and that it is necessary for the good of the whole that a large portion should eat their bread in bitterness, and feed upon the crumbs thrown from the rich man's table. Are these views consistent with the principles of the New Testament?

These remarks have been made from a settled conviction that the false deductions from modern theories of population now referred to, have extensively obtained and have improperly influenced the age. The practical effect of their acceptance among a large class has been that of neutralising, if not actually opposing, the moral and spiritual agencies for the improvement of the people. Teachers and legislators have been reconciled to the existence of evils that a more enlightened faith would have enabled them to remove. A spurious charity has been encouraged rather than an enlightened philanthropy. Attempts have been made to console the people under what were considered unavoidable evils, instead of stimulating them to resolute effort. They have been taught a servile contentment instead of the high ambition that would enable them to struggle with, and overcome the difficulties of their position. Little has been done to create feelings of self-reliance, or to give weight and strength to character. They have been led to expect that every exigency would be met by extraneous assistance, until the power of exertion is almost lost.

It must not be supposed that there is any wish to contend, that the law of increase ought to go on unchecked by prudential considerations, or that men should be left, like the beasts

that perish, to gratify every instinct, rush into marriage, or anticipate its consequences. The author of the new views on population strongly enforced the employment of the moral checks, in order that the checks of disease, want, destitution, etc., might not be called into action. It may be repeated here, that the principle itself is not necessarily involved in this condemnation,—the deductions made from it are complained of.

\*  
NB  
\*  
\*  
The true corrective to a false and presuming philosophy, and to an unhealthy sentiment on this subject, can only be supplied by the application of Christian principles. Not the religion of creeds or sects, the formalism of church and chapel-going, the stern observance of ceremonies, but the active spirit of Christianity influencing the heart, directing ~~the judgment,~~ and governing the conduct. It is not the strict rule, and grave demeanour, the length and loudness of prayers, the rigid discipline, nor yet by the amount of almsgiving that Christian duty is discharged. The Pharisees did all this: "Except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter the kingdom of Heaven." The animating and life-giving principles so beautifully exemplified in the teachings as well as in the character of Christ, must be diffused abroad. The Christian must feel it to be his duty to penetrate into the darkened homes of our land, and remove the physical misery brooding there, as a preparative for the high and holy lessons he wishes to impart. The Saviour, who could do more, did not neglect this. By administering to the necessities of the poor, he softened the mind and induced a disposition to listen to the instruction he offered. His modern disciples preach and pray and lift up their voices in high places, but too often neglect the practical charity, without which the former is but as "sounding brass or as a tinkling cymbal." Our novelists are descending into the very depths of society, and gathering their material from the distresses and wretchedness that is found there, while those who occupy our pulpits unfortunately remain inactive and apparently uninterested spectators of the great moral movements which are gradually altering the face of society. The Scriptures say, "If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food,

and one of you say unto them, depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled, notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful for the body, what doth it profit?" There is a most profound meaning in this, which, if properly understood, would stimulate a higher benevolence than that which has obtained, and suggest means of elevating those whose vices and indolence have reduced them to want, and who are kept in a state of mendicant slavery by the charity that relieves the hunger of the moment, but in doing so tends to destroy the incentives to industry, and the sparks of honest pride and independence. In a word, if we are to grapple successfully with the evils of the age, those who adopt the profession of Christianity, must become the pioneers in every enterprise that seeks to improve the homes, health, fortunes, character and intelligence of the people. If the sentinel slumber upon the towers, no wonder that the people perish! When this spirit animates the reformer, what then, it may be asked, are the practical means to be employed? Some of them have already been intimated, and others will have occurred to the reader as the various points of this Essay have been brought under his consideration. Time need not be occupied in arguing the importance of education, as it is one of the means of correcting juvenile depravity, to which the public mind is already alive. Schools of every kind are multiplying, and offering opportunities for all, even the ragged, the dirty, and the forlorn. We may hope, from what has already been done, that a few years will supply ample accommodation for the entire population. What we pre-eminently want are more enlarged views on the subject of education. The discipline which is all-powerful in forming character, the discipline of the home, is not yet sufficiently appreciated. That, however, will follow the improvement of the people in condition, and attend their elevation in character and intelligence.

There are remedies, however, which it becomes our duty to point out. We have seen that great evil results from the improper employment of women and children. Some mischief will always arise from taking women from the sphere of domestic life, and children from home and school, to labour in workshops and manufactories, but much of that mischief



arises from the recklessness and carelessness of those who employ them. The only arrangements insisted on being that a certain amount of work be done for a certain wage. There is however a higher duty devolving upon a master than that of strictly fulfilling the pecuniary engagement he may have entered into. Under any circumstances crowding a number of young persons together, and frequently of opposite sexes, must be pernicious. It is morally required of the employer that he enforces such regulations as will give every possible protection against evil consequences. It is the worst of all pride, the weakest of punctiliousness, that separates a man from his servants when occasional communication can be made useful to them and profitable to himself. To lessen the distance between the condition of master and servant, to sympathise with and provide for their reasonable wants, to smooth the way and to harass them as little as possible in the discharge of their duties, are merely matters of ordinary benevolence: in households it is equally necessary. Ladies who have given much attention to the subject, have complained that the want of due care on the part of masters and mistresses, leads to many derelictions of duty on the part of servants. The treatment to which the latter are subjected, and the example of their superiors, exercises a very pernicious influence over mind and morals. No pains are taken to furnish reasonable comforts, impatience and fretfulness are often manifested towards them, and the voice of kindly counsel is rarely heard. Nothing is more common than to have charges of lax morality preferred against servants. How much of the cause of complaint might be removed by a little gentle and considerate attention—a kind word, a look, will often be successful when more substantial rewards would fail. This is particularly applicable to large manufactories. It is at present a defect in our social system that children have to labour. Individual employers are no more to blame for this, than the intelligent tradesman is chargeable with the evils of the late-hour system. He may see that the twelve hours a day toil in a sale shop is destructive to health and comfort, and he would escape if he could, but is bound down by the usages of his trade. But if the individual

employer cannot meet the competition of his trade without availing himself of the same kind of labour as others, he can lessen its severity and make provision for the education and moral culture of those he employs. Many employers have already established schools in connection with their manufactories. From many instances before us, we may take that of Mr. Morris, of Manchester, who has risen himself from the condition of a factory operative, and who has felt in his own person the disadvantages under which that class of workmen labour. He has introduced many judicious improvements. He has spent about £150 in ventilating the mills; and has established a library, coffee-room, class-room, weekly lectures, and a system of industrial training. The latter has been established almost entirely for females, of whom he employs a great many. This class of girls generally go to the mills without any knowledge of household duties: they are taught in the school to sew, knit, etc. During the winter of 1847-8 several thousands were out of work in Manchester, and his mills were almost wholly closed. Several girls, who had previously learnt to sew in his schools, were enabled to earn as much as kept them from the workhouse. On showing the schools and describing his arrangements he complained of want of suitable assistance, and observed that he had learnt crochet work in order to be enabled to teach the girls. He spoke well of the docility and of the growing desire for instruction amongst young persons in that rank of life. There were several who had recently got married and found the acquisition of such knowledge of great value in the management of a household. Out of 500 hands in his employment, 300 were members of a Temperance Society. These had been made so by the inculcation of temperance principles, and by lessening the facilities to drinking. In the Report on the Education of Pauper Children, published by the Poor-Law Commissioners, much valuable evidence of a similar kind is given; and in all cases the interests of the employers have been promoted by such measures as well as those of the work-people.

It is obvious that such arrangements, generally carried out, would incalculably improve the condition of the factory-worker,

and, in fact, give an advantage to this class of operatives, greatly superior to that enjoyed by those who are brought up in ill-conducted and neglected homes. It would enable them to struggle through difficulties and to conquer temptations. Schools connected with every manufactory would be a blessing to those employed, and to the surrounding population. Instead of the vacuity of mind and restlessness of disposition continually craving for the most trashy indulgences and impure gratifications, an appetite for higher pleasures would be induced. A girl would be more likely to get married well, to make a husband happy, and to train up children in orderly and industrious habits. Such arrangements within the reach of every employer, would in the course of a single generation have a very sensible effect upon the habits and general character of the people. It is not more the duty than the interest of the richer classes to carry out these improvements. If steadiness of conduct and attention to work are desirable in a manufactory, they are very much under the command of the employer. If he chooses to take the trouble of enforcing wholesome regulations, and providing recreations and means of instruction, he may command a cheerful performance of duty.

The establishment of places for agreeable amusements, gymnasia, public walks, etc., besides popular lectures on the sciences, and more particularly on subjects of interest to the working classes, would do much to counteract the influence of the public-house. In the former part of this Essay the dangerous character of Tavern entertainments has been insisted upon. The substitution of others of an innocent and attractive kind is absolutely required. In the Prison Reports we find this strongly recommended; and many who have given close and earnest attention to the condition of the people, have not hesitated to ascribe much of our national intemperance to the want of healthful and exciting recreations dissociated from drinking-houses. There is not space, nor is it necessary to enter upon the character of the required amusements: they should be such as will give exercise to mind and body, and afford gratification to the various faculties.




But besides the institution of recreations of a harmless character, the moral reformer must try to put down those that are decidedly pernicious and seductive. Legislation must be brought to bear upon the monstrous evil. We have not to be instructed as to the utter hopelessness of correcting the habits of drinking by penal enactments; sanctioned as they are by public opinion and upheld by powerful interests, they resist all ordinary appliances. But surely if the evil cannot be entirely removed, it can be lessened. The truly noble course for a paternal Government to pursue would be that of refusing to derive revenue, and a determination to remove all protection from, a traffic that debases the people. But if this cannot be done, judicious limitations might be imposed. We find that licensed houses, where in addition to the attractions of the drink there are theatrical exhibitions, dancing and musical entertainments, are hotbeds of vice. They lift up their gaudy fronts in every highway to lure thoughtless and unprotected youth. Is it to be endured that these seminaries of wickedness should continue under the sanction of law, creating candidates for the workhouse and the prison, and sowing broadcast the seeds of disease and vice? It might be too much to say that there shall be no public-houses, or no cheap concerts or dancing saloons; but it would be a great public benefit to deny licenses to any house for both purposes. Cheap entertainments and drinking-houses will doubtless remain until public opinion cries them down, but they ought not to exist together. It is also a grave question for our legislators, as well as for the community, whether restrictions ought not to be imposed upon the houses for the sale of drink. They are allowed to keep open on the Sabbath and to late hours in the evening. There is neither decency, propriety, nor justice in extending privileges to the keepers of these houses, which are not given to the venders of useful articles. It is a monstrous cruelty that the poorer classes, emerging from reeking workshops, and fetid hovels, surrounded on all sides by poverty, and met in every path by temptation, should be exposed to the additional one held out by the retailers of intoxicating drinks: and that youth, who are confined undue

hours in shops and warehouses, until the mental and physical energies are exhausted, should have exhibited to them in every thoroughfare the meretricious attractions of our large taverns. Who can wonder that the wretchedly poor make an effort to escape from the realities of their position in the reveries or insensibility of intoxication, or that giddy youth should fall into the snares? Surely if anything can justify the intervention of Government, it is a case like this; it is a matter of ordinary protection to the youth who are thrown upon our large cities without home or guardianship. The agitation on the late-hour system will bring great direct as well as indirect advantage; but it will do only a partial good, unless accompanied by efforts to find elevating employment for the leisure hours of those it seeks to emancipate from a galling and oppressive bondage. It would be well if all our public institutions would imitate the example of King's College, the authorities of which have determined upon giving through the winter months several courses of Lectures, specially adapted to those whose occupations during the day preclude the possibility of their devoting themselves to the pursuit of science. The subjects have been well chosen, and the most eminent professors selected to illustrate them.

These suggestions, it is obvious, can only apply to a class who have had some care bestowed upon their training in childhood and youth. We must now look to those who are thrown upon the world without protection, whose natural guardians neglect them or doom them to early labour and trial. We turn from those who have had opportunities to those who have had none, and this introduces us to a most solemn social question.



We live in an age when old institutions and ancient prejudices are undergoing severe revision. Men are debating questions of law and polity, and prescribing limits to the powers of government. There is a great sensitiveness on the part of many as to the interference of the State with education, morals, and religion. Without entering upon controversial ground, we may inquire whether some arrangement beyond that of police and schools is not necessary to meet the case of Juvenile Depravity. It is a subject surrounded by difficulty—its

delicacy being only equalled by its importance. Any suggestion here offered is made with diffidence and humility. It is not presumed that any remedy can be set forth worthy of acceptance, when the greatest minds have failed,—we only throw the result of our reflections and inquiries into the common stock. A large portion of the destitute children of our large towns are orphans, deserted by or belonging to intemperate or otherwise vicious parents. With the orphans there can be no difficulty. It is strictly the duty of the State to provide them food, clothing, and education, and train them up to earn an honest living. This should be done in a different asylum to the poor-house, where they are in danger of acquiring pauper habits and feelings. Political society owes protection to all its members, and the child deprived of its natural protectors is in every sense the child of the State. Besides, the community are called upon by a sense of justice and economy to take such steps as will prevent the neglected boy from becoming a pauper or criminal. A sum much less than that employed under ordinary circumstances to treat the vagrant or the delinquent, would suffice to educate the artisan or mechanic. At present a number of orphan children pass through the prisons, and when the penalty for their offence is paid, they are thrown back upon the society in whose bosom they have been nurtured. In the great majority of instances they return in due course to the prison from which they have been cast out. Under a thoroughly humane system these wretched beings would be sent to school. It is true there are Reformatory Institutions, but these can do little to meet the evil of Juvenile Depravity. The language they virtually employ is this:—You are poor, neglected, homeless,—you wander forth under the temptation of hunger, and in rags,—you are growing in years, shut out from the most ordinary means of instruction,—you are familiar with images of vice,—you have no parents, or you are deserted by them, but we cannot help you, our care is reserved for others who have violated the law. The objects of our solicitude are not those who may in spite of all the evil influences of penury, neglect, and harsh treatment still struggle to respect the law—but those who





have already broken it. We do not seek objects for our charity in the streets, but in the prisons. Go! we have no shelter for you. Is not this saying to the child, broken in spirit and shivering under cold and starvation, that before he can honestly obtain food, clothing, shelter, or education, he must steal or cheat; then, perchance in the prison, some one may visit him; he may with a number of others be put in a lottery, and if he should draw a prize, he may then find a comfortable home? An asylum is open, but the door is through the police-office, and not until the comparatively innocent child has become acquainted with sin, and has incurred the stigma that will cling to him through life.



Another class is equally worthy of our sympathy—the children of vicious and intemperate parents. The difficulty is here greatly increased; but it may be asked, whether protection in this case is not due to society and to the child so educated? The question is a startling one and must not be trifled with,—will you interfere betwixt parent and child? But there is another, of great if not of equal weight—has not the parent abdicated his authority by the use he makes of it? From whence is derived the right to train up children as vagrants, criminals, or cripples, and to inflict untold misery upon those so trained? If a man illuse a horse, he is amenable to law,—he may inflict a life of torture upon a child, destroy its present and endanger its future happiness without any legal responsibility. If a man was proved to deprive a child of an eye or crush its limbs the law would interfere, but to distort the mind and to warp or corrupt the moral sense escapes all punishment. Would it not be wise and practicable to arrest every child caught begging, and take it to a friendly shelter until its circumstances were fully inquired into? If parentless there can be no difficulty. It should at once be sent to an industrial school, and taught some useful occupation—many would thus be rescued from the contagion of the streets. Those who have parents wholly incorrigible it would be more difficult to treat. In Paris, where unfortunate women are registered, pains are taken with those who present themselves. The inscription it must be remarked declares the fact of prostitution, but does

not, as is commonly supposed, give authority to the woman to prostitute herself. If a girl present herself for inscription, and her age or other circumstances induce the belief that she is not hardened in vice, every effort is made to restore her to the bosom of her family, nor is her name inscribed until there is no hope of effecting such restoration. Could not some system of investigation be adopted in relation to the neglected children of the streets, and a course of conduct pursued in accordance with the results? This is not the place to discuss in detail a general scheme, and therefore it will be dismissed with these few hints. The Ragged-School will do something, but it is almost hopeless to reclaim that class of children, unless they can be withdrawn from the evil influences of their miserable homes. \*

We have now several instances of highly successful experiments in juvenile training. The arrangements of "La Colonie Agricole," at Mettray, and the Rhau Haus, at Hamburg, have been the most remarkable. The former Institution, for the moral and industrial education of juvenile offenders, was founded through the benevolent exertions of two French gentlemen,—Monsieur Demetz, and the Viscomte de Bretignères de Courteilles. The origination of the plan was by the former of these gentlemen, who was led to interest himself in the condition of a large class of young offenders, whom the French law acquits of the offence with which they are charged, on the ground of their *not* knowing right from wrong. The tribunals, however, are empowered to sentence them to detention for long periods in a house of correction. The latter gentleman gave land for the purpose, and resides upon it, superintending the whole establishment. The children received into it are boys, defined by the 66th Article of the Penal Code, which is as follows: "When the accused party shall be under sixteen years of age, if it be decided that he has acted 'sans discernement' he shall be acquitted, but according to circumstances, shall be returned to his parents or sent to a house of correction, to be there educated, and detained for as many years as his sentence shall appoint, provided, always, that the sentence shall not extend beyond the period when the

\* \*

boy shall be twenty-one years of age." The boys are received on the recommendation of the *Conseils Généraux* of the different departments of France, bodies of Magistrates somewhat similar to the Quarter Session of this country. They are brought to the establishment by one of the officers of the colony—the object being to gain a knowledge of the boy's character and disposition while travelling. The boys are then taught some useful branch of industry—the trade of a carpenter, wheelwright, blacksmith, tailor, and shoemaker. The majority are brought up to gardening and agriculture. The principal feature of the arrangement is, that the boys are divided into families of about forty each, under the care of a master and two assistant masters of each family. This is intended to supply a home, and provide a substitute for family relationship. By it the responsibility of the head of the family is made far more personal and individual. The boys and master are much more closely connected by this means. An effort is made to interest the boys in the maintenance of order and discipline in the establishment. M. Demetz is a strict disciplinarian. He lays it down as a principle, that self-denial in yourself is the essential condition of usefulness to others. He teaches this by his own example, living as he expects the boys to do. The religious sentiment is carefully cultivated. The Institution is sustained partly by voluntary contributions, and partly by the departments from which the boys are sent. The results may be gathered from the following items taken from the returns. Since the establishment in 1839, there have been received 521 boys. The number of inmates in 1846, was 348; leaving a remainder of 173 to be accounted for. Of these 173, 17 have died, 12 have been sent back to their prisons for misconduct, 144 have been placed out in various situations in the world. Of the 144 thus placed out, seven have relapsed into crime, 9 are of doubtful character, and 128 are conducting themselves to the full satisfaction of the Directors.

The Philanthropic Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Offenders in London, of which the Rev. Sydney Turner is chaplain, is established on similar principles, but governed more



in accordance with the spirit of English Institutions. It is sustained entirely by voluntary contributions. Similar results to those attained at Mettray have followed. By an inquiry into the character and circumstances of the lads who left the Institution between May 1, 1847, and May 1, 1848; it appears, 91 lads were apprenticed, placed in situations, sent to sea, or taken under care of their friends, in the twelvemonth ending May 1, 1848. Of these, 53 are still in the situations obtained for them, and are doing well; 6 are known to be doing well with their friends; 18 have not been lately heard of, but are understood to be doing fairly, and maintaining good characters; 2 are complained of by their masters and friends; 1 has died; 1 has been received again into the Institution; 10 are known to have relapsed into their former faults, and to have been convicted of theft.—Total 91.

This Institution is now enlarging its operations, by the establishment of a farm school at Red Hill, near Reigate, which when completed, will enable them to entertain about 500 boys.

In the Warwick County Asylum it has been shown by experience, that no less than 60 criminals in every hundred have been permanently reformed and restored to society.

It would be well to contrast these results with that of our prison treatment, where it is extremely doubtful whether any material proportion gain an honest position in society. How is it possible after short periods of imprisonment? If a resolution of amendment is formed, what chance is there of sustaining it when turned loose upon the world? The testimony of many enlightened governors and chaplains of prisons goes to favour the notion that the majority of those who leave our well-conducted prisons, do so with a wish, and even determination, to earn an honest livelihood. But it is always difficult for persons of this class to obtain employment, even without the disadvantage of walking immediately out of prison to seek it. They struggle awhile with temptation and poverty, fall among evil companions, and are brought back to prison. It is in vain that whipping, or varieties of punishment are introduced, the number and circumstances of the re-committals show how little

these things are estimated by the criminals when pressed by want, or deprived of the gratification to which they have been accustomed—they calculate the chances of detection, and run the risk. Very often they learn in prison the lessons which render them more expert and dexterous in the commission of crime. Strange infatuation, to waste exertion upon plans of prison discipline to the neglect of preventive measures! Is not our whole jurisprudence a blunder? It is a cruel mockery to see a child of ten or twelve years of age brought a prisoner into a court of justice, one of those unfortunates of whom mention has so repeatedly been made. The child is bewildered by the appearance of the Judge, the pleading of counsel, and the charge from the Bench. The only part of it he understands is, that which condemns him to a certain term of imprisonment. He feels, too, that there are parties without, in the little world of which he is a denizen, who will inquire whether he bravely bore his part. He has a reputation to sustain among his own class. He may be the hero of a circle. No brief period of seclusion from his usual associates can correct the confirmed habits of his life; nor can he throw them off as easily as the rags he exchanges for his prison dress. Society has a duty to perform, and one of the most gratifying signs of the times is the effort made to establish schools, and reformatory asylums. There is ample scope, however, for greater breadth of design and more enlarged operations. It is unwise to wait until the offender is made; our intervention must begin before the children are convicted of crime. These Institutions, though liable to the objection that they only provide for those who have already committed crime, are of inestimable advantage in pointing out the importance of industrial training. An immense proportion of the juvenile criminals it will be seen, from the facts contained in this Essay, are without occupations or any creditable means of obtaining a livelihood. Idleness is the parent of innumerable vices. The Reports of our Industrial Schools are therefore highly interesting and gratifying, and are directing the way to successful modes of instruction.

All the agencies here hinted at, and others, are needed to cope with the evil exhibited; but something more is wanted

which we must now hasten to consider. In the various aspects in which the subject has been viewed, it has been shown that habits of drinking have a close connexion with every condition of wretchedness, and every form of depravity. Intemperance may not be the parent of all our social ills, but it originates many, and aggravates the malignancy of those it does not actually produce. We find it associated with a low order of intelligence and debased morals—and undermining the social and domestic character of the people. Judges have repeatedly given expression to their feelings, that if it were not for intemperance their office would be a sinecure. Magistrates have borne testimony to the same thing. Those who have gone carefully over this work will not doubt that a great portion of our juvenile delinquency may be ascribed to intemperance. Facts and statistics have shown the habits of those whose children are sent to early toil, or exposed to all the dangers and temptations of the streets. On a closer examination it will be seen that the drinking system creates and encourages habits, pursuits and amusements, unfavourable to education, industry, or the cultivation of religious principle. It robs the Sabbath School of some of its most promising blossoms—the Christian Church of much of the ripening fruit. It wastes individual means and national wealth, and is the most influential cause of that pauperism and vice which press like an incubus upon the energies of the people.

If this be so, what is the duty of the philanthropist and the Christian? Clearly to give a fair and candid examination to the inquiries suggested. We must not only war against intemperance, but against strong drink. There is not a question of law, government, trade, or policy, so far as they affect the social and moral condition of the people, but what involves in its consideration some feature of the drinking system. There is no public effort, no institution of preventive or palliative charity, but what is concerned in the discussion. Every movement of the times is materially affected by it. The religious teacher may offer the invitations of the gospel, and point to the happiness of an improved life and regenerated heart: he may as well preach to stocks or stones, as to a population

113  
X X X



wallowing in the debasements of drunkenness. These are not opinions hastily taken up, nor the result of an enthusiasm run wild upon a favourite subject: they are given after a long and intimate acquaintance with the condition of the operative classes. So long as strong drink remains the ordinary beverage of the population, there can be no substantial or abiding improvement in that condition. The spread of temperance principles is essential to the success of every other cause seeking to elevate the people in knowledge, virtue, and happiness.

The appeal is made to the moral and religious, because their influence is all-powerful. They are asked to apply the same rule of judgment to the habit of drinking as they apply to other usages of the world. Many of the fashionable follies of the time they do not hesitate to condemn: they do not pause to inquire whether the things are good or bad in themselves; they see that the tendencies are evil, and they abjure them. They judge of the tree by its fruits. It is not too much to say, that all the follies and vices of the age have inflicted less evil upon the bodies and the souls of men than the vice of drinking. It is important that the Church should come out, and declare against the evil. As a watchman upon the walls of a citadel, the minister of religion ought to cry out, and warn the sleepers within.

It will be felt that the facts and figures contained in this Essay form an overwhelming argument, but they cannot be left without some consideration of the way in which they may be the most powerfully applied to practical purposes. The remedy is already prescribed. The claims of the Temperance Society might be urged, but we prefer arguing the question as if no such society existed. It is, after all, a subject which may be brought within a very narrow compass. It is demonstrated beyond the possibility of dispute, that drink, and usages connected with it, have in this country interwoven themselves with all the customs of society. The nature and properties of the liquors, and the general habits of society, constitute temptations which, so far as the uneducated classes of our countrymen are concerned, are practically uncontrollable: the

abuse is inseparable from the use. Discussions on the abstract lawfulness of using the drink can do little to strengthen or oppose the evidence of common sense, which shows the national beverage to be a national curse. Let it be viewed in every relation, and some frightful feature is presented in all. It is in vain that we look for a redeeming trait: in every aspect it is evil. The case cannot be met by warring against the gin-shop or the beer-house,—these are the necessary consequences of a public opinion in favour of strong drink. The abuses of our drinking system could not sustain themselves; the system rests for support on something firmer than itself. The dram-shop or beer-shop is a part of the traffic from which the respectable wine-merchant derives his profit; and both are sustained, not by the drunken, the vicious, the disorderly, but by the wise and the good. It is the more intelligent of our countrymen who give respectability to the drinking system, and this is the only portion that has the power to change it. This constitutes a serious moral responsibility. The customs of society, most pernicious to health, prosperity, virtue, and good order, are kept up by the example of the religious, the orderly, and the humane. In urging this, there is no intention of setting forth the claims of any sect or party; it must rest on its own merits. The great fact has been fully developed, that drinking and crime are invariably associated,—that the drinking customs promote every kind of evil, and interfere with the progress of Education, Sanitary reform, and every measure of good. There are but two classes—those who drink, and those who do not. Those who do, it is respectfully but earnestly submitted, give the influence of their example to the perpetuation of practices from which flow much of the depravity, irreligion, and wickedness of our age. This volume would not have been written, except as an appeal to them for help; and the consideration of this solemn subject is affectionately urged upon all who are labouring for the good, or whose example may direct the steps of others.

Were it our object to prefer the claims of the Temperance Society, we might say much in its favour. Its advo-

cate can now point to its achievements. Amongst whatever population it has taken root it has brought forth comely fruit. In America it has been successful in arresting the progress of intemperance.—In Ireland, although social disorganisation, agrarian tumult, and frightful crime have lately disfigured its history, much has been done towards improvement of individual and national character. In this country we have Temperance Societies, and a Temperance literature, instructing the people, and showing the importance of improved habits,—directing them to personal exertion, as the safest, best, and surest means of improving their circumstances. In the Appendix will be found letters addressed to Mr. Joseph Eaton, of Bristol, describing the good results of some of our Temperance labours. Attention is earnestly invited to them, as they have an intimate relation to the subject in hand. There is also given an extract from the Report of the Visiting Justices of the House of Correction, Cold Bath Fields, referring to the labours of Mr. Rotch, who has been long known for his attachment to the cause of temperance. This gentleman, feeling how great was the intimacy between intemperance and crime, marked out for himself a department of usefulness entirely new, and apparently unpromising. He commenced among the prisoners of Cold Bath Fields, and he has been eminently successful in implanting better motives, and inducing a determination to lead an amended life. The testimony given to the value of his exertions is highly gratifying.

This is a time favourable for effort. Unless we are unmindful of the admonition given by the convulsions of 1848, we shall seek to improve the opportunities afforded to us. Safety can only rest on the morality of the people, and the wisdom of their rulers. England has remained safe amid the shock, and this may be attributed in some degree to the interest which has been recently awakened to the condition of the poorer classes, and the practical measures which have followed. Amongst the auspicious peculiarities of the age, it is gratifying to notice that we live under the rule of a female Sovereign who has established a claim to the esteem of her subjects, by



exhibiting the high virtues of the English wife and mother. That illustrious lady sways an empire on which the sun never sets, and yet the sympathy manifested for the lowliest of her people, will give a higher dignity and reflect a brighter lustre on her reign than would the conquest of new worlds. What will posterity say to this day of activity and change? It may be that the sun under which this nation warmed into life, and has risen to glory has attained its meridian, and is now hastening to its setting,—that her power will ere long pass away, and the trident she has so tenaciously held be wrested from her grasp. Could we look through the vista of coming time, we might see from one of the distant provinces which Great Britain is now peopling with her children, and where she is planting her language, her institutions, and her religion, some powerful empire spring up to lead the world in commerce and arts, when she, the mother of nations, has performed her mission, fulfilled her destiny, and sunk down into age and decrepitude. Perchance in some hall of learning, or in some lonely and secluded study in that new state, the pale and thoughtful student may exhaust the midnight oil in contemplating the deeds of the nation that has played so conspicuous a part in the world's business. His award cannot be a matter of indifference to us. We may entertain the assurance that after he has followed the achievements, of the Anglo-Saxon race through eight centuries of existence, and traced the annals which record its triumphs, its glory, and its shame, he will be at no difficulty to point out the age of Victoria as distinguished from, and having a prouder title to admiration and gratitude than all that preceded it. He will date from it the inauguration of a new era in the history of civilisation. It was then, he will say, that those in power began to stoop down to study social wants, and to legislate for social necessities. It was then that the people began to manifest a new spirit—to turn from the pomp and glitter of military glory, to conquests of a more peaceful and substantial kind. It was then that Philanthropy, animated by the genius of Christianity, went out to explore the wretched homes of poverty, and to attack the ignorance, vice, and disease which, like a thick midnight, hung

over them. This is a solemn consideration. Posterity will be affected by the uses we may make of our high trust, and has to weigh and judge us. If patriotism is not a mere name, that consideration will form one element in the motive to exertion. But there is a stronger—the sense of duty. Thousands are perishing around us, that it is in our power to save. No arm is too feeble—no influence too small. Every man is the centre of a circle, and operates for good or evil among his fellows. Let all then in the spirit of hope and of truthfulness embark their energies in the cause of the dark and beclouded. All may labour in such a cause—and it comes home to every man's interest. All men may do something towards ushering in the day when the deserts shall be glad, and the barren wilderness of humanity made to blossom like the rose. It is in the power of all to hasten the realisation of that time when all nations and languages shall be able to join in the prophetic song of the angels, "Glory to God in the highest, peace on earth, good will toward men."

## APPENDIX.

TABLE No. 1.

*Showing the Number of Depredators, Offenders, and Suspected Persons, who were brought within the cognizance of the Police of the following Districts, or Places, in the Year 1837, comprehending—*

*I. Persons who have no visible means of subsistence, and who are believed to live wholly by violation of the law, as, by habitual depredation, by fraud, by prostitution, etc.*

*II. Persons following some ostensible and legal occupation, but who are known to have committed an offence, and are believed to augment their gains by habitual or occasional violation of the law.*

*III. Persons not known to have committed any offences, but known as associates of the above Classes, and otherwise deemed to be suspicious characters :*

District, or Place.	Number of Depredators, Offenders, and Suspected Persons.				Number in these Classes Migrant.	Average Length of Career.	Proportion of known bad characters to Population
	1st Class.	2d Class.	3d Class.	Total.			
Metropolitan Police District...	10,444	4,353	2,104	16,901	2,712	4 years.	1 in 89.
Borough of Liverpool .....	3,580	916	215	4,711	...	"	1 in 45.
City and County of Bristol ...	1,935	1,190	356	3,481	605	"	1 in 31.
City of Bath .....	284	470	847	1,601	...	"	1 in 37.
Town and County of Kingston-on-Hull .....	487	137	313	937	303	"	1 in 64.
Town and County of Newcastle-on-Tyne .....	1,730	222	62	2,014	454	2½ years.	1 in 27.



TABLE No. 2.

*Showing the Characters of the Persons in the above three classes, or the mode of Depredation, or means by which they obtain a livelihood.*

Character and description of Offenders.	Metropolitan Police district.			City of Bristol.			City of Bath.			Town of Kingston-on-Hull.			Town of Newcastle-on-Tyne.		
	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
Burglars.....	77	22	8	46	...	6	4	5	7	2	...	...	...	...	...
Housebreakers ...	59	17	34	45	18	18	7	8	20	8	1	...	...	...	...
Highway Robbers ...	1	8	11	23	13	4	5	3	...	2	...	...	4	...	...
Pickpockets .....	544	75	154	88	35	65	20	26	40	37	5	7	114	20	...
Common Thieves	1667	1338	652	297	465	188	70	120	138	43	5	3	308	...	...
Forgers .....	...	3	...	2	...	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...
Obtainers of goods by False Pretences .....	33	108	...	13	57	2	11	19	7	5	3	6	31	...	...
Persons Committing Frauds of any other description .....	23	118	41	5	38	...	...	...	...	12	2	5	90	85	...
Receivers of Stolen Goods...	51	158	134	9	90	...	1	2	...	3	4	5	7	2	...
Horse Stealers ...	7	4	...	19	10	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	...	...
Cattle Stealers ...	...	...	...	2	11	24	...	1	...	...	...	1	1	...	...
Dog Stealers.....	45	48	48	5	1	1	...	...	...	3	1	3	5	2	...
Colners .....	25	1	2	13	...	35	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
Utterers of Base Coin .....	202	54	61	45	33	...	2	2	3	3	2	7	6	2	2
Habitual Disturbers of the Peace	723	1866	179	55	141	...	20	215	310	11	17	15	525	...	...
Vagrants .....	1089	186	20	263	...	...	2	45	42	27	7	261	192	92	...
Begging Letter Writers .....	12	17	21	8	...	3	1	...	...	...	...	...	4	2	...
Bearers of Begging Letters ...	22	40	24	11	...	...	9	22	18	2	1	...	...	...	...
Prostitutes, well dressed, living in Brothels ...	813	62	20	85	...	...	1	2	...	95	31	...	45	10	...
Prostitutes well-dressed, walking the Streets	1460	79	73	188	69	...	130	...	...	105	24	...	43	...	...
Prostitutes low, infesting low neighbourhoods	3533	147	184	713	212	...	...	...	260	131	32	...	353	...	...
Classes not before mentioned	40	2	438	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	7	60
Total .....	10,444	4553	2104	1935	1150	356	284	470	847	487	137	313	1730	222	62

In the Return for the Borough of Liverpool, the Character and Description of the Offenders was not stated.

These Tables were drawn up eleven years ago. Mr. Logan gives the following particulars of Leeds applying to a more recent period.

Number of houses of ill-fame, 175; number of prostitutes (4 to each house,) 700; number of bullies or "fancy men," 350; mistresses of said houses, 175; making a total living on prostitution of 1225. He estimates an annual expenditure on this vice of £218,400. He states that 120 of these wretched girls die yearly.

TABLE No. 3.

*Showing the Number of Houses for the purposes of Delinquency or Vice, kept in the year 1837, in the following places :*

	Metropol- itan Police District.	Borough of Liverpool	City of Bristol.	City of Bath.	Town of Kingston- on-Hull.	Town of Newcastle- on-Tyne.
Population .	1,515,592	213,000	110,000	59,000	60,000	55,000
Houses for the reception of stolen goods .	227	102	72	9	12	17
Ditto suppressed since the establishment of the Police . .	131	unknown	9	2	3	6
Houses for the resort of thieves	276	*2071	109	38	9	8
Ditto suppressed since the establishment of the Police . .	159	unknown	13	3	3	3
Average number of thieves daily resorting to each . . . .	17	unknown	8	4	5	31
Number of brothels where prostitutes are kept . . . . .	933	520	150	24	88	71
Average number of prostitutes kept in each . . . . .	4	4	3	3	2	4
Number of houses of ill-fame where prostitutes resort . . . . .	848	625	174	44	40	46
Number of houses where prostitutes lodge .	1554	136	232	71	47	31
Number of gambling houses .	32	none	31	8	none	none
Average number of persons resorting to each daily . . . . .	20	none	8	6	none	none
Mendicants' lodging houses . .	221	176	69	14	11	78
Average daily number of lodgers at each house	11	6	7	9	3	3

\* Liverpool.—In this number are contained 520 brothels, and 55 public-houses. In addition to these there are 1,469 houses where thieves reside.

TABLE No. 4.

*Total Number of Prisoners committed for Trial or tried at Assizes and Sessions, or Bailed in England and Wales, during the year 1846.*

Adult Offenders, i.e., Prisoners of 17 years of age and upwards. Juvenile Offenders, i.e., Prisoners under 17 years of age.	Prisoners for trial at the commencement of the year.		Committed for trial in the course of the year.		Received from the custody of other Governors for trial in the course of the year.		Rendered in Court for trial in the course of the year.		Total.		Grand Total of both Sexes.
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
Total Adult.....	1,252	393	13,198	3,828	2,015	560	1,747	393	18,212	5,174	23,386
Total Juvenile.....	152	46	2,305	457	275	43	151	36	2,833	582	3,465
Total Adult and Juvenile.....	1,404	439	15,503	4,285	2,290	603	1,898	429	21,095	5,756	26,851
Total both Sexes .....	1,843		19,788		2,893		2,327		26,851		

TABLE No. 5.

*Total number of Prisoners under Summary Convictions in England and Wales during the year 1846.*

	M.	F.	Total both Sexes.
Total Adult . . . .	42,828	15,574	58,402
Total Juvenile . . . .	6,526	1,064	7,590
Total Adult and Juvenile .	49,354	16,638	65,992
Total both Sexes . . . .	65,992		

These Tables refer to England and Wales only. The proportion of offences according to Porter's Tables was one in 573, and in Scotland one in 724, a difference in favour of the latter, which he thinks it fair to attribute to the more general spread of instruction, as compared with that of England. In Ireland Mr. Porter remarks, there are "some violent alternations. The committals which were 23,891 in 1836, fell in the following year to 14,804, or 38 per cent. In 1838 it was nearly as moderate, but in 1839 it jumped to 26,392, an advance of 67 per cent., and which exhibited the proportion of accusations to the population as 1 in 307, while in England during the same year it was as 1 in 634. Between 1836 and 1837 the convictions were lessened in a greater degree than the committals, viz., from 18,110 to 9,536, or 47 per cent.; while the increase of committals in 1839 from 1838 was only 25½ per cent. The greatest fluctuations, it appears, "occur under the heads of assaults, illicit distillation, riot and rescue, and misdemeanours not otherwise described."



TABLE No. 6.

*Dividing the ten years betwixt 1838 and 1847 into two quinquennial periods,—the commitments are nearly equal.*

		Total of the Five Years.	
		1843-7	1838-42
1st Class	Offences against the Person . . .	10,975	10,016
2nd ditto	Offences against Property, committed with violence . . .	8,999	8,955
3rd ditto	Ditto ditto, without violence . . .	105,835	105,017
4th ditto	Malicious Offences against Property . . .	1,170	634
5th ditto	Forgery, and other Offences against the Currency . . .	2,535	2,551
6th ditto	Other Offences . . .	4,812	6,620
Total . . .		134,376	133,793

Since this work was put to press, an article has been published in the *Eclectic Review*, fully substantiating the views taken in this Essay, as to the decrease of crime. Towards the conclusion the reviewer adverting to an important statistical table, observes, that it “establishes a GREAT FACT. It proves that crime has seen its climax ; it proves, to use a railway phrase, that some powerful cause has ‘put the break’ on its onward and desolating progress, and first bringing its speed into coincidence with the ratio of progress in the population, will ere long leave it far in the rear. If there be any truth in the theory—that the growth of a city population greatly increases the tendency to crime,—then it is evident, that since 1820, the condition of England has been yearly becoming more unfavourable to the national morals. Supposing then, that no counteracting force was in operation, subsequent to 1821—we ought to see in the ratio of crime an acceleration, comparing 1821 to 1831, with 1805 to 1821. But what says the table?

Excess of crime, 1805 to 1821,—147·8

1821 to 1831,—33!

Nay more, from 1831 to 1845, the excess is only 8·4 for all England ; and there is an actual deficiency in the manufacturing districts of 5 per cent., and in the metropolitan of 1·3.”

TABLE No. 7.

*Showing the number of Criminals, the estimated Population, and the proportions of Criminals to the Population.*

Years.	Total number of Criminals, including summary Convictions.	Estimated Population in each year.	Number of Population to one Prisoner.
1839	94,063	15,492,867	One in 165
1840	107,714	15,698,044	Ditto 146
1841	106,236	15,906,741	Ditto 149
1842	114,448	16,118,589	Ditto 141
1843	113,871	16,333,659	Ditto 144
1844	108,317	16,551,713	Ditto 153
1845	99,984	16,772,678	Ditto 168
1846	100,077	16,996,593	Ditto 169
Annual mean .	105,589	16,233,861	One in 154

TABLE No. 8.

*Showing the Total Number of Prisoners confined in the Prisons of England and Wales in the course of the Year.*

Adult Offenders, i.e. Prisoners of 17 years of age and upwards. Juvenile Offenders—Prisoners under 17 years of age.....	In Custody at the commencement of the year.		Received under Commitments, and who have not been in the Custody of other Governors.		Received from the Custody of other Governors, and enumerated in their returns.		Committed for Examination but afterwards Dis- charged.		Total Criminal Prisoners.		Total of Both Sexes.	Debtors in Custody at the com- mencement of the year.		Debtors in the course of the year.		Total of Debtors and Criminals.		Grand Total of both Sexes.
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
Total Adult .....	8,611	2,332	59,646	20,258	8,622	1,870	5,409	1,978	82,288	26,438	108,726	664	35	3,693	154	86,645	26,627	115,272
Total Juvenile ...	1,697	201	9,275	1,590	1,131	167	1,341	324	13,444	2,282	15,726	...	...	...	...	13,444	2,282	15,726
Total Adult and Juvenile.....	10,308	2,533	68,921	21,848	9,753	2,037	6,750	2,302	95,732	28,720	124,452	664	35	3,693	154	100,089	28,909	128,998
Grand Total — both Sexes.....	12,841		90,769		11,790		9,052		124,452		...	699		3,847		128,998		...

It is important to notice the relative proportions of offences committed in manufacturing and agricultural districts. By Porter's Tables it appears :

Difference.

1805. 1841.

In the 20 more agricultural counties . 446

In the 20 less agricultural counties . 590

1841. 1842

1277 1352

“ The increase of commitments have been in the more agricultural counties 498 per cent., and in the more manufacturing counties 499 per cent., while the increase of population between 1801 and 1841 in the more agricultural counties has been 55 per cent., and in the remaining counties 92 per cent.” This does not support the prevailing prejudice, that the tendencies to crime are so greatly increased amongst town populations.

TABLE No. 9.

*Showing the Age, Sex, and degree of Instruction of the persons taken into Custody, summarily disposed of or held to Bail by the Magistrates, and Tried and Convicted in the Metropolitan Districts.*

	AGES.																						
	Total in the Year 1847.			Under 10.		10 and under 15.		15 and under 20.		20 and under 25.		25 and under 30.		30 and under 40.		40 and under 50.		50 and under 60.		60 and upwards.			
	Male.	Female.	Male and Female.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		
Taken into Custody.	41,479	20,702	62,181	306	56	3226	456	8405	3249	8578	4570	6588	4033	8002	4456	4041	2430	1558	936	775	546		
Summarily disposed of or held to Bail.	17,746	6,943	24,689	47	10	1494	132	3997	1876	3980	1643	2540	1231	3152	1382	1690	789	555	271	291	109		
Tried and Convicted	3511	1040	4551	7		305	35	1164	214	811	235	419	180	441	199	216	108	107	51	41	18		
				Degree of Instruction.																			
				Total in the Year 1847.				Neither Read nor Write.				Read and Write Imperfectly.				Read and Write well.				Superior Instruction.			
				Male.		Female.		M.		F.		M.		F.		M.		F.		M.		F.	
				Total M. & F.																			
Taken into Custody.				41,479	20,702	62,181		13,017	9058	24,006	11,222	4018	395	438	27								
Summarily disposed of or held to Bail.				17,746	6,943	24,689		6069	3314	9867	3501	1627	123	181	5								
Tried and Convicted				3511	1040	4551		995	422	2172	587	315	30	29	1								





## RETURNS REFERRED TO IN THE FOREGOING SUMMARY.

*Return to an Order of the House of Lords of 18th February, 1848.*

*Number of Paupers relieved on the 25th March, 1848, in 626 Unions and single Parishes under the Poor Law Amendment Act, and Local Acts, under the following heads, comprising a Population of 15,559,676.*

CLASSES OF PAUPERS.	Totals as returned by 626 Unions, &c.	Totals for England and Wales, estimated in proportion to Population on the basis of the preceding Returns.
Number of Paupers chargeable to, or in receipt of Relief at the Cost of some Parish in the Union, either resident or non-resident, on the 25th March, 1848	933,407	954,227
Number of Paupers charged to, or in receipt of Relief at the charge of the Common Fund of the Union, on the 25th March, 1848	122,968	125,711
Number of Persons relieved, either in or out of the Workhouse, as Vagrants, Tramps, or Wayfarers, on the 25th March, 1848	16,086	16,445

Population of England and Wales in 1841 . . . . . 15,906,741

Population of Unions, &c., from which Returns have been received to the Order of the House of Lords . . . . . 15,559,676

Population of Places not included in the Return . . . . . 347,065  
*July 14, 1848.*

*Mr. Clay gives in TABLE No. 14 of his last Report the proximate or direct cause of the offences for which the prisoners were committed.*

	SESSIONS.		SUMMARY.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.
1. Drunkenness of offender . . . . .	67	9	276	37
2. " of party injured . . . . .	3	6	7	3
3. Temptation . . . . .	38	12	241	40
4. Profligacy . . . . .	161	46	170	97
5. Other causes . . . . .	1	0	217	43
	270	73	911	220

Drunkenness, as a cause of offence, has diminished considerably, in regard to sessions cases, 27 per cent. The summary convictions arising out of drunkenness are only 15 more than those of last year.

TABLE No. 11.  
STATISTICS OF THE DISTRICT OF VAUXHALL, LIVERPOOL.

Dwellings	Support.			Moral.	Religion.		Religious Books.		Adult Education.			Juvenile Education.			Sani- tary.	Country.				Population.					
	Families.	Labourers in regular employ.	Miscellaneous Families.		Beer Shops.	Attend Church or Chapel.	Do not.	Of whom negli- gent Churchmen.	In Church.	No Bible.	No Prayer.	Of Parents.	Fathers could not read.	Mothers could not read.		Of proper age.	In actual attendance.	Receiving no Education.	Sick generally.		Sick of Fever.	English.	Irish.	Scotch.	Wales.
Carruthers-street.....	10	13	7	9	1	13	41	35	10	2	1	19	1	2	13	8	9	2	3	50	35	4	..	..	44
5 courts	14	18	8	6	1	15	51	39	12	1	1	24	8	4	17	4	9	1	41	109	44	..	..	66	
Chartres-street.....	33	35	14	13	1	20	130	89	12	1	8	26	10	46	14	7	10	13	192	435	115	..	..	10	
14 courts	137	161	63	67	3	40	693	183	18	8	8	168	25	81	45	7	105	15	12	431	1059	15	5	10	
Chenille-street.....	187	211	82	84	3	7	89	935	167	13	8	375	45	324	60	274	19	11	167	793	26	2	14		
14 courts	121	123	52	54	4	20	295	274	41	8	15	107	8	16	90	43	48	16	132	157	16	..	..	325	
Clement-street.....	65	68	26	28	14	2	95	258	17	11	65	8	1	26	10	26	10	15	112	165	..	..	..	131	
9 courts	32	32	9	14	4	13	105	105	23	1	3	52	2	6	38	12	20	1	49	10	..	..	..	84	
Cockburn-street.....	28	43	10	18	15	4	76	101	62	4	1	11	1	1	8	8	1	57	30	..	..	..	..	31	
3 courts	19	19	6	10	8	3	47	14	4	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	27	10	..	..	..	..	24	
Dickson-street.....	69	69	13	23	1	11	253	136	23	12	13	114	21	35	87	13	74	8	169	199	9	6	..	314	
11 courts	49	62	18	20	2	30	188	96	22	4	2	38	6	4	65	20	35	4	81	47	12	..	..	168	
Eccles-street.....	28	36	18	12	6	2	114	77	22	4	12	60	14	12	47	7	6	262	92	6	..	..	..	418	
7 courts	38	30	9	19	2	4	374	203	27	31	195	24	30	187	79	181	16	3	493	244	28	34	12	8	
Galloway-street.....	88	86	22	32	1	2	404	263	27	31	195	8	11	37	56	13	13	269	244	28	34	12	8	610	
14 courts	132	142	46	76	38	8	374	293	26	11	63	1	4	29	19	10	10	76	59	8	..	..	..	116	
14 courts	33	34	20	14	8	2	68	68	23	11	1	34	1	6	40	2	20	12	76	59	8	..	..	116	
6 courts	21	25	12	6	3	3	47	30	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	136	
Key-street.....	2	3	2	3	3	2	47	30	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	45	
2 courts	9	8	3	6	..	34	14	2	12	5	..	16	0	5	10	4	2	..	345	74	9	28	..	45	
Leeds-street.....	77	103	30	41	32	3	176	280	185	125	8	105	10	19	95	38	57	7	1	332	56	17	..	435	
13 courts	91	99	52	54	13	..	387	207	69	8	7	174	14	1	1	1	1	..	10	4	4	7	..	52	
3 courts	10	12	4	6	..	..	22	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	66	
Milk-street.....	29	39	9	25	5	8	1	62	81	25	12	1	1	1	15	2	13	..	7	34	4	4	..	15	
3 courts	19	19	8	14	4	..	34	47	5	6	..	37	1	2	33	16	35	..	57	55	11	15	..	163	
Northampton-street.....	33	37	12	21	4	1	66	96	62	19	6	49	2	47	25	23	..	..	88	49	11	3	..	133	
10 courts	39	39	17	22	2	..	140	101	39	9	11	125	6	16	86	41	44	2	119	118	11	22	..	187	
14 courts	57	60	26	38	7	2	79	169	97	33	10	14	15	61	25	25	..	..	214	118	11	22	..	363	
Plumbe-street.....	56	70	30	21	13	3	254	170	125	13	11	18	1	1	77	22	55	..	113	75	..	..	..	248	
12 courts	47	149	16	31	22	4	111	147	124	38	2	90	7	8	72	25	47	..	239	79	57	..	..	384	
Pownall-square.....	11	15	1	5	9	4	2	14	16	17	6	..	1	40	..	6	21	..	130	56	4	..	..	262	
3 courts	20	21	11	10	13	3	33	42	46	20	1	55	1	1	58	14	21	1	179	41	..	..	..	85	
Praeger-street.....	42	68	22	19	16	4	3	95	134	110	36	1	6	90	1	1	5	..	179	16	6	29	..	253	
6 courts	5	5	2	3	..	..	32	16	3	3	..	10	..	2	19	6	13	..	30	49	..	..	..	482	
Pump-fields.....	5	5	2	3	..	..	32	16	3	3	..	10	..	2	19	6	13	..	30	49	..	..	..	259	
Ray-street.....	42	56	21	23	7	4	2	164	126	33	4	10	86	6	10	15	19	6	241	109	33	68	..	361	
13 courts	100	101	64	6	5	1	216	825	188	49	5	11	182	7	10	115	25	..	30	49	..	..	..	541	
Smithfield-street.....	66	82	21	52	9	1	181	201	94	17	3	4	197	11	13	35	26	..	241	109	33	68	..	384	
10 courts	51	51	15	36	..	..	106	106	33	17	..	10	1	1	28	14	14	..	71	132	..	6	..	212	
14 courts	91	91	38	40	12	..	190	107	76	16	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	71	132	..	6	..	384	
Tith-street.....	14	16	8	10	4	1	34	41	14	6	1	1	29	1	3	28	14	14	118	11	..	..	..	129	
2 courts	14	16	8	10	4	1	34	41	14	6	1	1	29	1	3	28	14	14	118	11	..	..	..	129	
Upper Milk-street.....	39	63	22	30	..	..	119	180	67	18	4	102	4	7	19	28	..	..	16	89	..	..	..	75	
8 courts	38	42	12	30	..	..	95	103	60	22	6	83	6	8	30	11	19	..	127	103	..	..	..	199	
Vauxhall-road.....	54	54	..	6	48	11	5	128	123	76	23	3	5	11	19	19	..	..	184	77	13	11	..	249	
3 courts	16	16	5	11	..	..	25	25	14	1	2	15	1	1	5	3	8	..	30	39	..	..	..	69	
Wapping-street.....	40	40	21	23	1	1	12	134	141	46	25	125	18	23	78	16	63	11	174	236	..	..	..	420	
11 courts	49	63	24	33	1	2	17	153	171	112	34	13	20	116	17	22	62	12	123	10	6	16	..	254	
Willan-street.....	9	12	1	4	..	..	14	37	6	3	..	19	2	3	11	4	7	1	8	194	9	..	..	51	
2 courts	8	8	3	4	..	..	4	42	68	7	3	4	16	1	4	7	1	..	3	194	9	..	..	51	
Worldfield-street.....	27	42	21	20	1	..	65	102	68	21	4	9	25	2	4	10	8	..	107	14	..	..	..	167	
3 courts	14	14	9	5	..	..	34	33	9	7	..	16	1	1	10	8	..	..	53	44	..	..	..	23	
27 streets, 235 courts, 132 cellars.	2379	2894	940	1383	371	75	3929	9099	4655	1344	258	335	5538	361	571	3238	1136	2092	219	6378	5540	253	510	37	13028



TABLE No. 12.

*Intended to show the Weekly Expenditure in Drink, as proportioned to the Weekly Wages of the whole (131) of the Artisans and Labourers employed by the same Master: distinguishing between the Married and the Single Men.*

PER CENTAGE OF EARNINGS SPENT IN DRINK.	MARRIED OR SINGLE.	WEEKLY EARNINGS.					TOTAL PERSONS.	
		11 and under 15s.	15 and under 20s.	20 and under 30s.	30 and under 40s.	40s.	M.	S.
Nothing . . .	Married	3	1	3	1	..	8	4
	Single .	2	1	1	..	..		
Under 5 per ct.	Married	..	..	1	1	..	2	3
	Single .	..	..	2	1	..		
5 per cent. and under 10 .	Married	..	2	6	5	..	13	4
	Single .	..	..	3	1	..		
10 per cent. and under 15 .	Married	1	8	5	1	1	16	3
	Single .	..	..	3	..	..		
15 per cent. and under 20 .	Married	..	..	6	2	..	8	7
	Single .	1	1	4	1	..		
20 per cent. and under 25 .	Married	..	3	1	1	..	5	2
	Single .	..	1	1	..	..		
25 per cent. and under 30 .	Married	1	4	6	2	..	13	2
	Single .	1	..	1	..	..		
30 per cent. and under 35 .	Married	..	4	3	2	..	9	4
	Single .	..	1	..	3	..		
35 per cent. and under 40 .	Married	..	..	2	..	..	2	2
	Single .	..	..	2	..	..		
40 per cent. and under 45 .	Married	..	2	..	1	..	3	8
	Single .	..	1	6	1	..		
45 per cent. and under 50 .	Married	1	2	..	..	..	3	1
	Single .	..	1	..	..	..		
50 per cent. and under 55 .	Married	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
	Single .	..	..	..	..	..		
55 per cent. and under 60 .	Married	..	1	..	..	..	1	3
	Single .	..	..	3	..	..		
60 per cent. and under 65 .	Married	..	..	..	2	..	2	1
	Single .	..	..	1	..	..		
75 per cent. .	Married	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	Single .	..	..	..	..	1		
TOTAL . . .	Married	6	27	33	19	1	86	45
	Single .	4	6	27	7	1		

The gross weekly earnings of the 131 men, amount to £154 16s., and the aggregate of the sum weekly spent by them in liquor is £34 15s., or 22·4 per cent. of their wages. On the supposition that these wages and this expenditure continue nine months in the year, 39 weeks  $\times$  £34 15s. = £1,355. But as the 131 include 12 who entirely abstain from liquor, each of the 119 drinkers expends annually £11 7s. 9d. in the indulgence of his propensity.

It is necessary to state that I have the fullest reliance on the

general accuracy of the data which have been supplied to me. My informant adds to the particulars furnished by him,—“To arrive at the amount spent in drink by each individual, I had the statement for the greatest number in the list from the individuals themselves; and the rest I made as near a calculation as I could according to the different circumstances: but in no case I consider I have over-rated. Out of the foregoing list there are not more than twelve attend a place of worship.”

Mr. Wood, of Dundee, in the Sanitary Report, gives the following evidence, which is too important to be omitted in this place.

“There are many families among the working classes who are in the receipt of from 15*s.* to 22*s.* per week, who are insufficiently clothed and irregularly and poorly fed, and whose houses as well as their persons appear filthy, disorderly, and uncomfortable. There are other families among them, containing the same number of persons, whose incomes average from 10*s.* to 14*s.* a week, who are neatly, cleanly, and sufficiently clothed, regularly and suitably fed, and whose houses appear orderly and comfortable. The former class care little for the physical comfort, and far less for the intellectual, moral, and religious education of their children. In many cases, they neglect the education of their offspring when it is offered to them gratuitously; and in place of sending them to school, where they might be fitted for the duties and disappointments of life, they send them at a very early age to some employment.”

### CAUSES OF CRIME.

The following statements from Mr. Clay's last Report, with the accompanying Tables, will throw considerable light upon the causes of crime:

“With such excessive numbers unoccupied and suffering, it must result, not that the unemployed as *such*, are driven to the perpetration of crime, but that crime being committed to a certain constant amount—the offences are frequently the acts of the unemployed; though it is worthy of remark that while, during many months of last year, a majority of the working class was entirely out of employ, or partially so, the majority of *prisoners* had been in work when their alleged offences took place. The 19th Table in the Appendix shows, as to males, about 59 per cent. employed; the constabulary returns for North Lancashire, show that, in November last, out of a total of mill hands amounting to 56,324, only 13,492 were in full work, 12,570 being entirely out of work, and 30,262 being on ‘short time!’ And as an additional fact to be noted to the credit of the ‘factory hands,’ it appears, that *they*, from their unoccupied and distressed thousands, have supplied fewer men and boys to prison than the railway labourers have done.

“The following summary shows the gradually increasing proportion of unemployed offenders since 1845, and also the comparatively

slight variation in the yearly amount of offences;—the absence of all connection between the two, in the relation of cause and effect, is sufficiently obvious :

Years.	Com. to Ses.	Offends. unempld.	Cent. prop. unem.
1845 . . .	301 . .	17 . .	5·6
1846 . . .	289 . .	21 . .	9·3
1847 . . .	366 . .	57 . .	19·8
1848 . . .	343 . .	108 . .	40·8

“ It is thus again manifest that full employ, or want of employ, has very little to do with the slight ebb and flow of criminality here. There is a certain portion of the great mass predisposed to dishonesty, which drink brings into prison, in good times, and idleness, in bad times.”

TABLE No. 18.

*General Habits and Manner of Life.*

	SESSIONS.		SUMMARY.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.
1. Trained thieves and pickpockets . . .	4	1	0	1
2. Tramps :—beggars, or pilferers . . .	22	10	177	49
3. Resident bad characters . . . . .	25	4	27	6
4. Disorderly characters . . . . .	178	22	571	62
5. Prostitutes . . . . .	0	12	0	50
6. Comparatively respectable . . . . .	7	5	64	11
7. Uncertain . . . . .	29	19	20	7
	<hr/> 265	<hr/> 73	<hr/> 859	<hr/> 186

TABLE No. 19.

*Earnings of Prisoners at the time of Committing their alleged Offences.*

	SESSIONS.		SUMMARY.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.
Under 5s. . . . .	29	8	35	5
5s. to 8s. . . . .	36	12	107	27
9s. to 11s. . . . .	26	8	61	4
12s. to 15s. . . . .	25	2	95	7
16s. to 20s. . . . .	30	6*	64	6*
21s. to 25s. . . . .	7	1*	22	3*
26s. to 30s. . . . .	1	1*	18	3*
31s. and upwards . . . . .	3	0	4	2*
Unemployed . . . . .	108	35	453	129
	<hr/> 265	<hr/> 73	<hr/> 859	<hr/> 186

\* The earnings assigned to these females are rather those of their husbands and families.





## FEMALES.

Age.	Offence.	No. of times previously in Prison.	Married or Single.	Parents Alive.	No. of Children.	Did you when Young attend any and what School, and how long?	At what age did you commence work?	What do you assign as the cause of your first falling into error?	What do you think would be the effect, if the number of Public Houses were reduced?	Remarks.
37	Theft	..	M.	Neither	6	{ At school about 10 years, and reads and writes well }	At home.	Pressure of poverty	{ Thinks there are far too many Public Houses, far, far too many }	{ This woman's husband is a most respectable man, in a good situation, where she had every comfort, but was ordered to leave the house, and was driven to the streets, and was in a drunkenness; but so far from leaving her in poverty he amply provides for her. }
34	Theft	..	S.	Neither	..	{ At school about 3 years, can read and write; also at Sunday School }	7 years	Drink and had company.	Corroborates the above.	{ Thinks that spirit dealers ought not to be allowed to sell any thing else, as it is a great temptation to people to drink. This person has twice been in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
57	Theft	2	M.	Neither	7	{ Day School, 4 years; Sunday School, 5 years }	14 years	{ Learning to drink the tunes of all my misfortune }	{ Thinks it would be the better if all the Public Houses were shut up, especially on Sabbaths }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
48	Theft	3	M.	Neither	6	{ Parish School, 6 years; Sunday School, 3 years }	15 years	{ Drink the first of her gologvroog }	{ Thinks if there were fewer Public Houses there would be less crime }	{ A brother has been in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
18	Assault and robbery	18	S.	Father	..	{ Day School, 5 years; Sabbath School, 12 months }	13 years	Drink and evil company.	Far too many Public Houses	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
86	Theft	..	M.	Neither	14	{ School, 2 years }	Married 16 years	{ Drunkenness both in myself and second husband }	Ditto	{ A brother has been in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
51	Theft	8	M.	Neither	9	{ About 4 years at School }	10 years	{ Drinking at the New Year time }	{ Thinks it would be better for poor people if there were no Public Houses }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
27	Theft	..	M.	Neither	..	{ Day School about 2 years; Sabbath School 3 years }	11 years	{ Her husband and she lived extravagantly and fell into drink }	{ Had it not been the Public Houses I never would have been in prison }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
62	Theft	2	M.	Neither	1	{ Brought up in Orphan's Hospital }	13 years	{ Fell into mischief from drams }	{ An ideal too many Public Houses }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
60	Theft	3	M.	Neither	3	{ Was at School, and can read and write }	18 years	{ Drink and taking up with a bad man }	{ The Public Houses too numerous }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
59	Base Coin	10	M.	Neither	7	{ At School a short time; read imperfectly }	{ When quite a girl }	{ Was going out to steal, and committed the offence, which she is to be transported }	{ Says that every body knows that there are too many Public Houses }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
54	Theft	6	M.	Neither	4	{ Was long at School and read well 4 years; Sabbath School, 4 years }	21 years	Drink	Fewer the better	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
29	Fraud	..	S.	Both	..	{ Day School 6 months, can read pretty well }	12 years	{ A drunken neighbour served a warrant }	{ Everybody knows there are too many }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
16	Theft	..	S.	Both	..	{ School 4 years; can read well }	12 years	Drink and had company.	There are too many.	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
28	Theft	..	M.	Both	2	{ School, 4 years; can read well }	{ Sent to hawk caps at 12 }	{ Serving in public-houses and drink, and drink ruined me }	{ Thinks there are ten times too many }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
38	House-breaking and Theft	..	M.	Neither	2	{ School, 5 years; also at Sunday School }	14 years	{ Drink in public-houses and drink ruined me }	Far too many	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
33	Theft	..	M.	Neither	6	{ School, 2 years; also at Sunday School }	10 years	{ Drink in myself and my husband }	Corroborates the above	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
28	Disorderly	23	M.	Father	1	{ At School till 17; married at that age }	..	{ Drink, drink, nothing but drink }	Corroborates the above	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }
26	Theft	2	M.	Both	4	{ Was at School about 6 years, and also at Sabbath School }	{ Services about 11 }	{ Learned to drink with a drunken neighbour. }	{ Thinks it would be a great mercy if the whiskey were dearer }	{ Under sentence of transportation, and has been in prison about 34 years. A daughter on the streets has been frequently in prison, and has been in all for 10 years in prison. }

## STATE OF CRIME IN THE THREE KINGDOMS.

There seems to be some difficulty, from imperfections in the returns, and from want of care in ascertaining the ages, to calculate the amount of Juvenile Delinquency in the sister kingdom. In the years 1838-9 we find above 40·20 per cent. of the ages have not been ascertained. The same neglect has been evinced in collecting information concerning the degrees of instruction. Mr. Porter gives the following Table:—

*Comparing the three divisions of the Kingdom with each other in respect of Juvenile Delinquency, we find that the centesimal proportions of persons charged with offences who were under 16 years of age were as follows:*

	1835	1836	1837	1838	1839	1840	1841	Mean.
England.....	11·37	11·55	11·24	11·50	11·82	11·59	11·57	11·52
Scotland.....	..	15·00	16·70	14·85	18·10	17·80	17·49	16·65
Ireland .....	5·42	6·00	7·09	6·73	9·61	8·46	9·16	7·49

The comparatively small proportion of offending children in Ireland, is owing probably to the preponderance in number of crimes of violence, for which children are physically disqualified. If calculated according to the population, and not in relation to the aggregate number of offenders, it will be found the proportions are much more in agreement with each other. They are as follows:—In England, it was one in 5·564 of the population; in Scotland, one in 4·495; and in Ireland, one in 6·244. This is calculated on the years given in the Table above.

In a paper read before the Dublin Statistical Society by James Haughton, Esq., “On the Connection between Intemperance and Crime,” we find the following facts in relation to Dublin:—

“Poverty, intemperance, and ignorance being the most fruitful sources of crime, are of course the evils which all rational beings should be most anxious to remove altogether.

“On an investigation into the amount of crime in Dublin, coming within the jurisdiction of legal punishment, I find, from ‘Statistical returns of the Dublin Metropolitan Police for 1847,’ that 38,354 persons of both sexes and various ages were taken into custody during that year. It should be remembered, however, that this amount includes all the recommitments, and as these were doubtless numerous, the actual number of delinquents is considerably less than the figures indicate. The commitments (or rather persons taken into custody) are classified under six different heads, viz:

1. Offences against the person . . . . .	3,753
2. Offences against property committed with violence . . . . .	115
3. Offences against property committed without violence . . . . .	6,792
4. Malicious offences against property . . . . .	940
5. Forgery and offences against the currency . . . . .	73
6. Other offences not included in the above . . . . .	26,681



These are again subdivided into seventy different species of crime. Those against which the largest numbers appear, are:—

Common assaults . . . . .	2,679
Larceny from the person by prostitutes . . . . .	1,001
Unlawful possession of goods . . . . .	2,043
Disorderly characters . . . . .	6,939
Disorderly prostitutes . . . . .	3,819
Drunkenness . . . . .	10,926
Suspicious characters, vagrants, &c. . . . .	2,559
Tippling in unlicensed houses . . . . .	1,312

These classes include almost the entire number of the victims of vice taken up in Dublin during the year 1847; all other crimes against the law are committed by a comparatively small number of offenders.

Of the number of persons taken into custody, 12,509 were discharged by the magistrates; 23,808 were summarily convicted or held to bail, and 2,037 were committed for trial.

Of those committed for trial, 1,211 were convicted, and sentenced to various punishments; 682 of them could neither read nor write; 505 could only read and write imperfectly; 22 could read and write well; and 2 had received a superior education; 129 of the cases were between 10 and 15 years of age; 366, between 15 and 20; 220 between 20 and 25; and the remainder were over those ages.

It is an obvious conclusion from these facts, that crime abounds to a considerable extent in this metropolis. Yet I am happy to say that, out of 2,037 committals, the number charged with heinous offences is small, and that whilst there was not one conviction for murder, 1103 convictions are under the head of "Offences against property committed without violence."

#### : LICENSING DAY AT BOLTON.

Mr. Taylor, Coroner for Bolton, on last licensing day, said, there was a drinking-place to every 25 houses, or one for every 200 souls, including men, women, and children. Of 12 of the inns of which he had spoken, the occupiers had this year been fined or reprimanded for offences committed on the Sabbath; eight were notorious as places at which gaming was permitted; at twelve (not to speak of the vaults) prostitutes were permitted to assemble. There were five beer-houses at which gaming was permitted, and eight beer-houses where prostitutes were permitted to assemble, some of them being no better than brothels. The total number of prisoners apprehended for the last year (ending August) was 2,541. He arrived at this aggregate by taking from the police accounts the number apprehended during the first eleven months, and adding the average for another month. 2,541 had been apprehended for all offences, civil and criminal; but he would analyse them. 367 of the number were males, who were found by the police drunk and incapable of taking care of themselves; 62 females were found under similar circumstances; for being drunk and disorderly, 317 males and 60 females; and the disorderly characters resorting to low ale-houses and beer-houses who were taken

into custody, amounted to 244. The disorderly prostitutes apprehended were 117: making a total of 1,167. Now, let them see how many were apprehended for being disorderly whilst sober, for by that means, the cause of disorder, crime, and prostitution may be ascertained. 93 men, and 28 women—in all, 121 were the number thus taken into custody; or in other words, *one-tenth* of the number that were apprehended, for being drunk or under the influence of drink: so that this, at all events, bore out the impression of judges, magistrates, keepers of prisons and others, that *nine-tenths* of the crime of the country was chargeable upon drinking usages and customs.

Next, Mr. Taylor begged to give an account of the *inquests* held in the borough during the past year. There had been 68 inquests in the year ending August. Of the persons on whom these were held, 21 were infants, or under 21 years of age; and it therefore could not be expected that they were influenced by drinking, though incidentally they might have died through the misconduct of their parents in that respect. That number deducted from the whole, 47 remained; the end of 23 of which he could give them. He went through the 23 cases, leaving out names, but briefly stating the circumstances of death,—proving that there were 23, or half of the grown-up persons on whom inquests had been held, whose deaths were directly attributable to, or connected with, the “use,” or “abuse,” as people might think fit to call it, of drink. This was his experience as coroner for one year. What, therefore, might they consider had been the experience of all the coroners in England for the last twenty years? It must be shocking to think of the disease, suffering, cruelty, madness, murder, and suicides that must have taken place from drink.

---

### NEGLECT OF PARENTS A GREAT CAUSE OF JUVENILE DEPRAVITY.

In addition to the facts already given in the Essay, it may be stated, that almost every writer on the treatment of crime dwells upon the misconduct of parents as a cause of juvenile delinquency. As one proof of extraordinary neglect, Captain Willis, in his Report for 1846 to the Watch Committee of Manchester, states that in that year 4,255 children were reported by their parents or guardians to be lost in the streets; of whom 2,099 were found by the police. The following extract is from a pamphlet published in 1840, in relation to the same town, by William Beaver Neale, Esq.:

“In an inquiry which was recently instituted into the cases of one hundred poor children, who had committed offences in Manchester, the causes for delinquency were found to be various; but three distinct classes were observable in the character of the parents of the young criminals, and these classes were nearly in the following proportion:

1st, of dishonest parents . . . . .	60
2nd, of profligate, but not dishonest parents . . . . .	30
3rd, of honest and industrious parents . . . . .	10
Total . . . . .	100

"Hitherto, in treating of the causes of juvenile delinquency, we have confined our attention to the two first of these classes of offenders, where the delinquency had originated either in the guilty connivance, or negligence and immoral example of the parents. Of these two classes, the first bore by far the greater proportion, where the children were the hereditary offspring of the criminal portion of society, and where, in many instances, the parents had a direct interest in the delinquency, and lived upon the plunder and prostitution of their children. These parents, themselves criminals, were for the most part receivers of stolen property, keepers of brothels, low beer-houses, and lodging-houses; and one instance occurred, where a man of the name of Buckley, who is now imprisoned for two years in Lancaster Castle, had, besides his own son, fourteen young lads, whom he was training up to the profession of thieving. While, therefore, the rising generation of criminals were in most instances the children of *dishonest* parents, or young persons employed by adult criminals, another class of offenders were the children of those who, though not directly indulging in public plunder, were low, ignorant, idle, drunken and immoral characters; and, in most instances, either both, or one of the parents, were of licentious or drunken habits, and consequently disqualified both by precept and example from forming the minds of their children to the practice of piety and virtue, and hence abandoned to themselves; and with no other education than the example of the vicious and profane, they had followed but too closely in their footsteps. In these young persons the germs of vice had early, and to a surprising extent developed themselves, so that lying, thieving, drunkenness, gambling, prostitution, and profligacy, were familiar to mere children; but while this was unhappily the case, in no instance did these unfortunate children display a lack of acuteness, but, on the contrary, they showed a precocity and discernment above their years on every subject but that of religion, of which they could give no intelligible account."

---

*The following Extracts are from an excellent Pamphlet, entitled, "A Plea for Ragged Schools," by the Rev. THOMAS GUTHRIE, of Edinburgh. They give some of the results of his personal experience.*

"I was returning from a meeting one night, about twelve o'clock: it was a fierce blast of wind and rain. In Prince's-street, a piteous voice and a shivering boy pressed me to buy a tract. I asked the child why he was out in such a night and at such an hour. He had not got his money; he dared not go home without it; he would rather sleep on a stair all night. I thought, as we passed a lamp, that I had seen him before. I asked him if he went to church. 'Sometimes to Mr. Guthrie's,' was his reply. On looking again, I now recognised him as one I had occasionally seen in the Cowgate Chapel. Muffled up to meet the weather, he did not recognise me. I asked him what his father was. 'I have no father, Sir; he is



dead.' His mother? 'She is very poor.' 'But why keep you out here?' and then reluctantly the truth came out. I knew her well, and had visited her wretched dwelling. She was a tall, dark, gaunt, gipsy-looking woman, who, notwithstanding a cap of which it could be but premised that it had once been white, and a gown that it had once been black, had still some traces of one who had seen better days; but now she was a drunkard, sin had turned her into a monster; and she would have beaten that poor child within an inch of death, if he had been short of the money, by her waste of which she starved him, and fed her own accursed vices. Now, by this anecdote illustrating to my stranger friend the situation of these unhappy children, I added that, nevertheless, they might get education, and secure some measure both of common and Christian knowledge. But mark how, and where. Not as in the days of our blessed Saviour, when the tender mother brought her child for His blessing. The jailor brings them now."

"We get hold of one of these boys. Poor fellow! it is a bitter day; he has neither shoes nor stockings; his naked feet are red, swollen, cracked, ulcerated with the cold; a thin, thread-worn jacket, with its gaping rents, is all that protects his breast; beneath his shaggy bush of hair he shows a face sharp with want, yet sharp also with intelligence beyond his years. That poor little fellow has learned to be already self-supporting. He has studied the arts,—he is a master of imposture, lying, begging, stealing; and, small blame to him, but much to those who neglected him, he had otherwise pined and perished. So soon as you have satisfied him that you are not connected with the police, you ask him, 'Where is your father?' Now hear his story,—and there are hundreds could tell a similar tale. 'Where is your father?' 'He is dead, Sir.' 'Where is your mother?' 'Dead too.' 'Where do you stay?' 'Sister and I, and my little brother, live with granny.' 'What is she?' 'She is a widow woman.' 'What does she do?' 'Sells sticks, Sir.' 'And can she keep you all?' 'No.' 'Then, how do you live?' 'Go about and get bits of meat, sell matches, and sometimes get a trifle from the carriers for running an errand.' 'Do you go to school?' 'No, never was at school; attended sometimes a Sabbath-school, but have not been there for a long time.' 'Do you go to church?' 'Never was in a church.' 'Do you know who made you?' 'Yes, God made me.' 'Do you say your prayers?' 'Yes, mother taught me a prayer before she died; and I say it to granny afore I lie down.' 'Have you a bed?' 'Some straw, Sir.'"

"How easily and successfully the child is trained to the vices of the man, we have had abundant evidence. It was only the other day that we heard a little child of some eight years of age confess that he had been lately carried home intoxicated; and when he gaily and glibly told this story of early dissipation, it only called forth the merriment of the ragged urchins around. The sucking babe is drugged with opium: and spirits are administered to allay the cravings of hunger. When examined on the state of her school,

a very excellent female teacher in this town acknowledged to us, that she had often been obliged from her own small salary to supply the wants of her hungry scholars. She had not the heart to offer the letters to a poor child who had got no breakfast; and some days ago, smelling spirits from a fine little child, she drew from her this miserable confession, that her only dinner had been the half of a biscuit and a little whisky. How early this hapless class are initiated in the use of spirits came out the other day, to the astonishment of a friend of ours, who, on walking along the streets, observed some boys and girls clustered like bees on and around a barrel. She asked them if it was a sugar barrel; and on learning that it was a spirit one, she said, 'You surely don't like whisky?' 'For my part, Mem,' says one, a little girl,—thinking, perhaps, thereby to recommend herself,—'deed, Mem, for my part, I prefer the strong ale.' In sober sadness we ask, is it not worth running some risk to cure such evils,—such a moral gangrene,—as facts like these disclose?"

### ILLEGITIMATE BIRTHS.

The number of illegitimate births have been referred to as well as the number of cases of concubinage discovered by those who are engaged in visiting the dwellings of the poorer classes. It is but just to place England in contrast with the continental states. The sixth Report of the Registrar-general shows the following result:

Sardinia	.	.	.	.	.	2.091 per cent.
Sweden	.	.	.	.	.	6.562 "
Norway	.	.	.	.	.	6.678 "
England	.	.	.	.	.	6.721 "
Belgium	.	.	.	.	.	6.772 "
France	.	.	.	.	.	7.114 "
Prussia	.	.	.	.	.	7.122 "
Denmark	.	.	.	.	.	9.351 "
Hanover	.	.	.	.	.	9.876 "
Austria	.	.	.	.	.	11.380 "
Wurtemberg	.	.	.	.	.	11.740 "
Saxony	.	.	.	.	.	14.997 "
Bavaria	.	.	.	.	.	20.598 "

The proportions of English districts are as follows:

Illegitimate births.		Illegitimate births.	
North-Western 609 to every 100,000		Western . . . 432 to every 100,000	
North-Midland 494	"	Welsh . . . 403	"
York . . . 484	"	South-Eastern . 369	"
Northern . . 481	"	South-Western . 329	"
Eastern . . . 477	"	Metropolis . . 190	"
South-Midland . 436	"		

Or in centesimal proportions, as follows:

North-Western . . . 8.8 per cent.	Western . . . 6.8 per cent.
Eastern . . . 7.9 "	South-Midland . . . 6.7 "
North-Midland . . . 7.7 "	South-Eastern . . . 6.4 "
Northern . . . 7.4 "	South-Western . . . 5.7 "
York . . . 7.2 "	Metropolis . . . 3.2 "
Welsh . . . 6.8 "	

This result may disappoint expectation if it is believed that the concentration of population in large towns is unfavourable to morality—but it must be borne in mind that cases of illegitimacy are less easy of detection in a densely-peopled district, and that systematic prostitution will doubtless affect and render these cases more rare. In the York district we have 7·2 per cent. ; in the metropolis, 3·2 per cent. The average of the whole of England was 6·7 per cent. ; and that of Wales 6·8 per cent.

### DRINK USAGES.

*The following Declaration has been made lately by nearly 2000 of the principal Employers in London.*

#### ARTIFICIAL AND COMPULSORY DRINKING USAGES.

We Subscribers, believe that the drinking usages of the factories and workshops, such as compulsory drink-fines and footings, lead to extensive evil.

That their imperious character is contrary to all true liberty.

That such an extensive system of cruelty and injustice is not kept up, so far as we know, in the social customs of any other nation.

That by means of this compulsory or artificial system, young men are often, in a manner, forced to become drunkards.

That drunkards who would wish to reform, are by these domineering and arbitrary customs prevented from putting their good resolutions in force.

That hereby a dangerous and mischievous tax of many millions a year is imposed by workmen on one another, without consent of the parties paying.

We consider the following penalties, instituted to keep up the drinking and paying of fines and footings, to be of the most revolting and oppressive description, viz.: sending men to Coventry, putting them out of the pale of good-will and friendship, and kind assistance of brother workmen ; inhumanly refusing to teach apprentices work, their drink footings being unpaid ; constraining starving men, who from sickness or otherwise have been out of work, or indeed any parties whatever, to pay journeyman's drink footings, by threats and other means ; secreting men's clothes, and dirtying, tarring, cutting, and destroying them ; gapping, notching, and otherwise injuring tools, or sending both to the pawnbroker's shop, and in a felonious manner pledging them for the regulation drink-fines ; forming conspiracies to force out of workshops and factories men who decline to pay footings ; maltreating respectable individuals on this account, by taunts, mockings, a variety of insults, blows and blood, and other injuries.

We further express our disapprobation of any pecuniary connection between the foremen of factories and workshops and individuals who keep public-houses, or foremen keeping public-houses themselves ; and all bribing of foremen and others by drink, to bestow work.



We object to payment of wages in public-houses, as of the most extensively ruinous tendency; and also to linking or grouping men together with large bank-notes or gold, leaving them to procure change where they can. And, in conclusion, we bear testimony from our constant and painful experience, to the injurious consequences of the ceaseless and unmeaning connection that has been constituted in this country between business and strong drink, in a variety of ways far too multifarious to be here enumerated.

### BENEFICIAL EFFECTS OF THE TEMPERANCE CAUSE.

THE following testimony was given by the Superintendent of a Wesleyan Sabbath School in Cornwall, in a letter addressed to Mr. Joseph Eaton:

"In reply to your inquiries respecting our Sabbath Schools, I may inform you, there was but one connected with the Wesleyan Society in this little town (containing a population of about 4,000 inhabitants), when the Total Abstinence cause was introduced amongst us. The number of scholars at that time was about 380, but in the course of one year and a half, they increased so rapidly as to render it necessary to build an additional room. We have since erected another chapel, connected with which we have a school, and the number of scholars in both is now about 780; this success I ascribe to the aid of our good cause. There are two other Sabbath Schools in the town, but they have not increased to the same extent; a goodly number has, however, been added to them also. I should think that there are in this Methodist circuit—which does not embrace all the parish—*more than 700 children now attending the schools belonging to the different chapels, than there were before the total abstinence was introduced.* Had I time, I could relate to you many instances in which good has been done, but the following must now suffice.

"The first is that of a miner with seven children, who formerly were all permitted to run wild on the Sabbath, doing all kinds of mischief, and *were in great want of all the necessaries of life*, the father at the same time enjoying himself at the alehouse. He is now, however, a teetotaler, having been one of the first to join us. After a short time the children were sent to our school, properly clothed; the father and mother attended the chapel, and both are now members of the Wesleyan Society, and regularly maintain family worship.

"The second case is that of a smith, with a large family of nine children; although an excellent workman, yet his family were in rags, and scarcely a book to be seen in the house. His poor wife was also dejected and miserable. Now, however, the children are all well dressed and sent to school, with their hymn books and Bibles carried by one of the daughters in a little bag. The parents also attend the house of God regularly. In both these cases the parties

have now houses of their own—one of them was built and the other purchased.

"To Joseph Eaton, Bristol.

"Yours very truly,

"H. A. VIVIAN."

"Camborne, 25th January, 1844."

Similar gratifying results are almost uniformly experienced when the use of strong drink is abandoned.

We were some time ago informed by an intelligent individual from the North of England, that in the course of one year, the increase in the number of Sabbath school children in the extensive and populous parish of Halifax, was at least three thousand; a circumstance that was wholly attributable to the operations of the Total Abstinence Society, which had been remarkably successful during that year.

The following is an extract from another letter:—

"It may be generally stated, as the result of our experience in Scarborough, that great numbers have been deprived almost entirely of education, in consequence of the drinking habits of their parents, and that many also are now attending day and sabbath Schools, entirely in consequence of their parents having become teetotalers.

"We have one striking case of the son of a formerly abandoned drunkard, who in consequence of the father having been some years a steady teetotaler, has applied himself most diligently to study, both at school and at home; has acquainted himself with several languages, particularly Hebrew; has given attention to the drawing of maps, and to general land surveying; and is now under training for a teacher in a public School. The whole family, previous to the father becoming a teetotaler, were in rags and destitution, and growing up in vice and ignorance.

"I do not remember any other very striking instance just now; but as Secretary to our Lancasterian School here, I can say with confidence, that if ever we find children strolling about the streets, and growing up in vice and ignorance, it may almost invariably be traced to the drunken character of the parents.

"I am thy sincere friend,

"WM. ROWNTREE."

"Scarborough, 3rd mo. 4th, 1846.

### COLD BATH FIELDS PRISON.

*Extract from the Report of the Visiting Justices, 1847.*

"The Visiting Justices remind the Court, that in a former Report allusion was made to an attempt, in which the Chaplains co-operated, and which was aided by a liberal donation of tracts from '*the Church of England Temperance Society*,' to promote the principles and practice of temperance among prisoners, multitudes of whom were hapless victims to inebriety and excess. Now, they thankfully apprise the Court, that Mr. Rotch has very kindly dedicated much of his valuable time and eminent talents to the delivery of addresses on this important matter to various classes of the prisoners, and, as the

Visiting Justices believe, with the happiest effects.\* From the personal declarations to them by prisoners whose terms of imprisonment have expired, they find that they have been deeply impressed, and from other sources they learn, that many prisoners observe carefully *the pledge* they had taken—obtain, in consequence of that reformation, favour and employment—are better enabled to avoid temptation and to husband their earnings; and, rescued from inevitable ruin, may become useful members of society, which they would else have continued to injure and offend.”

### APPROPRIATION OF EARNINGS.

*The following is one Case out of many which might be given. It is taken from the Report on the Employment of Women and Children in Agriculture. It shows what may be accomplished by the right appropriation of even scanty earnings.*

“George Small, of Othery, Somersetshire, farm-labourer, examined :

\* The following extract is made from a communication to the Author by Mr. Rotch :

“One of the most striking instances of my success has been a young sailor, who I found in Cold Bath Fields Prison, committed for a serious offence which he was guilty of in a *drunken spree*, as he called it. He signed the pledge while in prison, and heard many of my temperance lectures there; from a wild drunken sailor, he became a steady, sober man. On his leaving prison, a brother magistrate gave him a recommendation to a large ship-owner in the City of London, who sent him out on a foreign voyage. A singular opportunity was afforded this sailor, by the gross misconduct and drunkenness of the crew, of proving his temperance and his altered character; and only three weeks ago he presented himself to me with a letter from his captain highly recommending him to the owner, and another letter from the owner informing me that he had promoted him to be *second officer* of the ship, and that he was going to sea again in the same ship, and under the same captain, as mate, enjoying the respect and esteem of her owners.

“Another man who I found in the same prison expiating a two years’ sentence, for a brutal assault committed when in a state of intoxication, took the pledge. On his leaving prison his clothes and tools were all in pawn, but he has continued sober, has quitted all his drunken associates with his drunken habits; he has established himself in a new neighbourhood, and a few weeks since showed me his accounts, by which it appeared he had done more than £300 worth of work in the course of the first year after his leaving prison. I always hear of him at church on Sunday; he is one of the most respectably conducted tradesmen of the town in which he lives, and has scrupulously kept his pledge. The fact is, I do not value *letters* much, I have often been deceived by the writers of the most gratefully expressed compositions; and as I endeavour to keep the run of my reclaimed prisoners after they leave the prison, I have an opportunity of judging from *facts* of the reality of the conversion, and thus get but few letters.

“So true is what you say, (that while the more respectable of our countrymen alone have the power to change this drinking system, it is they who give respectability to it) that the moment my term of office as a Visiting Justice of Cold Bath Fields expired, and I went out of the Committee by rotation, a wicked crusade was immediately commenced against all the warders and sub-warders who had signed the temperance pledge. The governor insulted them; the subordinates designated them as ‘*Rotch’s Saints*’; a petition was signed for an increased allowance of beer to be brought into the prison, and *accorded by the Visiting Justices, my successors in office*; while the petition is kept as a test offered by certain of the warders to all new-comers, and if they refuse to sign it, they are set down as Teetotallers, and soon hunted out of the prison. It is time indeed that something should be done.”



"I am a farm-labourer, am married, and have six children. I am thirty-nine years old. I work for Mr. Somers. I left off drinking cider, beer, and all other strong drinks about five years ago. At the end of twelve months I took to drinking again. I soon left it off again, and have never touched anything of the kind since, now more than four years.

"I have always done all sorts of farm-work. I have laboured hard, but I find my health now just as good as when I used to have cider. I don't find any difference; I can work just as well as those that drink. Last summer I mowed with two men from four in the morning till eight at night; it was job-work. They drank; I did not. They drank a gallon and a half each, but I did my share of the work the same as theirs, quite as well as they did. We were paid in money, 3s. 4d. each a day during the mowing. They drank their cider, and I had my potato-ground at home. I have gone on in this way for four years. They call me all kinds of names, and laugh at me for not going to the cider-shop; but I laugh at them, and ask if they have paid their rent, as I have.

"Mr. Somers pays me as much as other labourers get, only, instead of cider, he lets me have half an acre of potato ground. He dresses the ground, and I put in the seed and dig up the potatoes; my wife and family help. Mr. Somers draws them. I wish all masters did as Mr. Somers does; for I think if the labourers didn't drink so much, they and their families would get more to eat. I generally get 1lb. of bacon a week; sometimes a little bit of meat, but seldom. We drink tea and coffee, and at dinner treacle and water. I keep two pigs now; sometimes when I kill a pig, I keep a piece for myself.

"It is eight years since I had any relief from the parish; if I had been in the habit of drinking, my family would have been in rags. I am sure the liquor would have been doing me no good; but without the potato-ground we could not have gone on. I think the liquor is a matter of form.

"I went to work when I was nine years old; I had 1s. a week, and three cups of cider a day. If I had a boy out at work, I had rather the cider was turned into cheese. It is a bad thing for the young boys to learn to drink as they do; it is as bad with girls, nearly. My eldest daughter is eighteen years old. The summer before last she went out to harvest, and had half a gallon of cider a day. The farmers think people work harder with so much cider: I don't think they do. Women are often intoxicated at the end of the day, and young men and women, in drinking all this cider, get together in a very improper way."

### INDUSTRIAL TRAINING.

In the foregoing Essay total abstinence from intoxicating liquors has been strongly enforced as the remedy for the evils arising from intemperance. The universal adoption of that principle, however, will depend not only upon enlightening the public mind on the

nature and properties of strong drink, but upon practical measures to lessen the facilities for drinking. Some systematic attack upon the drinking usages which still maintain a strong hold upon the people, and which affect in a material degree all their habits, is peremptorily called for. The Legislature must also be urged to lessen the number of houses for the sale of drink, and draw reasonable limitations around those that may be suffered to exist. The public-house interest is in every way injurious to the morals and welfare of the community. Those engaged in the traffic exercise a political influence that is very little considered, but which is most mischievous. They have it in their power to defeat any candidate in a parliamentary or municipal election who might make himself obnoxious to the publicans. The good effects of closing public-houses from twelve o'clock on Saturday night to one o'clock on Sunday, are so apparent in London, but more especially in Liverpool and Manchester, as to give the greatest encouragement to effort in this direction. The closing of the beer-shops would be a great boon. The Earl of Harrowby is at this time about proposing some measure to the House of Lords in relation to them, which ought to command the support of the country.

The great practical means, however, of checking the growth of Juvenile Depravity, will be that of supplying to the outcasts of the street, a good moral and industrial training. The public mind is now turned in that direction. The following questions given by Mr. Guthrie in the Appendix to "A Plea for Ragged Schools," are placed here, as they enforce the reasoning and the facts of this Essay. Mr. Guthrie is proposing the establishment of an Industrial School at Edinburgh.

The reader is requested to answer the following questions :

Is it right to maintain and educate, as in our Hospitals, the children of the better-conditioned classes, and refuse the same and far more needed kindness, to poverty and destitution ?

Is it right that at our Universities there should be provision made for maintaining and educating the children of the rich, who don't need it, and none for the poor who do ?

Is it right to give twenty millions to set free our West India slaves, and do nothing to save the population here, whom we have abandoned to a state worse than slavery ?

Is it right that the poor, in consideration of their poverty, should be exempt from the police-tax and prison-tax,—that they should get the means of punishment free, and be hanged for nothing, but not the means of prevention free ?

Is it right that the poor and destitute should be provided in crowded spirit-shops with so many temptations to crime, and be left with so few inducements to virtue ?

Which is best—to build a light-house, that shall save many from being wrecked, or a life-boat, which may save some who are so ?

Which is best,—to pay for the policeman or the schoolmaster,—the prison or the school ?

Which is best,—to prevent crime, or to punish it ?

Which is best,—to educate the boy, or punish the man?

Which is best,—to feed and educate before crime can be, or after crime has been, committed?

Is it not the worst political economy to pay for punishing rather than preventing?—a truth embalmed in the good old saying, “an ounce of prevention is better than a pound of cure.”

Is it right to do so much to reclaim the heathen abroad, and refuse the only means of reclaiming our heathen children at home?

Is it right that Christians should spend in one year as much money in sumptuous entertainments as would supply the wants, and cultivate and Christianise the mind of many a poor forlorn child among us?

Is it right that many who are unworthy should be allowed to beg, and that these worthy objects of charity should be driven to beg?

If each child at this school will not cost more than some £3 or £4 per year, are there not thousands in Edinburgh who could each maintain a child, and never miss the cost?

Would not the thought of the good you did be the purest pleasure?

Since all other means have failed to reach the very lowest class, to lessen or arrest the deepening stream of evil, is not this scheme well worth the trial?

If so, would it be right for us to stand idly by, and give no help,—lend no hand?

If not, is there any right reason why you should wait till others move?

### BOYS' SCHOOL OF INDUSTRY AT ABERDEEN.

THE following extracts are taken from the same source :

No. 1. *Extract from a Report by the County Prison Board of Aberdeen, on Juvenile Delinquency.*

These children are the very outcasts of society, and objects of the deepest commiseration to every well-constituted mind. In most cases, from the criminality of their parents, but in some from their extreme poverty, these children do not receive from them even the first elements of education; poorly clothed and poorly fed, they are rarely placed at school, and many perhaps are never led to a place of worship; and thus they are never put in the way of doing well, and are left, without any fault of their own, to follow every evil inclination from their earliest infancy. They commence by idling about the streets when they ought to be at home or at school. They soon learn to beg to supply their pressing wants; and from this the transition is easy to the commission of petty thefts for the same purpose, and so from step to step, till the little boy or girl who some years ago only excited sympathy from the apparently artless tale of distress which procured an alms, soon becomes a frequent inmate of our prison cells.



No. 2. *Extract from same Report, showing the Effects of Schools of Industry.*

It appears, both from the police and prison returns, that since the opening of these schools a marked diminution has taken place in the number of juvenile delinquents, although very many still remain.

The boys' school was opened in October 1841, and from that date up to 1st April, 1844 (two and a half years), 281 were admitted; of these a considerable number have been placed in situations where they can maintain themselves; some are still in attendance; some have been removed by their parents, in consequence of the latter having got into employment, and thus become able to maintain them; and others have deserted, either because their parents preferred having their earnings as beggars, or because they themselves dislike the discipline of the school.

The peculiar feature of the Industrial Schools is the combination of instruction in useful employment, with education and food. The children have three substantial meals a-day; three hours of lessons, and five hours of work suited to their ages. All the boys (and girls) return to their homes every evening. On Sundays they receive their food as on other days, and attend public worship, and they have also religious instruction in school.

No. 3. *Extract of a letter from Mr. Watson, Sheriff-Substitute, Aberdeen, to Mr. Hill, Inspector of Prisons.*

We have now no begging children either in town or county. I was rather surprised at the effects produced in the county districts. During the three months preceding 6th July, 1843, upwards of a hundred children were found wandering in the county, and reported by the rural police. During the corresponding period of 1844, fifty were found. In the corresponding period of 1845, only eight; and from the 8th of June to the 5th of July none were found.

No. 4. *General Routine at the Boys' School of Industry, Aberdeen, 1846.*

The children assemble at seven in the morning (in summer), and are occupied in school, reading and writing, till half-past eight; from half-past eight to nine, recreation; breakfast, of oatmeal pottage and milk, at nine; followed by morning worship,—singing, reading the Scriptures, and prayer.

The children are out of doors after worship till the work-bell ring at ten; from ten to a quarter to twelve employed in work; and after a quarter of an hour's interval, again occupied in work to half-past one. During the forenoon, each class recites a lesson in rotation; being thus occupied about twenty minutes. During the regular school hours they are taught in classes by monitors. During the half-hour till dinner time, play either out of doors or under shelter, according to the state of the weather. Dinner, of barley broth and

bread, at two, varied occasionally by pease soup, &c. Recreation after dinner till three; from three till five at work. Wednesday and Saturday afternoons, however, are half holidays. Tuesday and Friday afternoons the children receive instruction in vocal music for an hour, so that the afternoon work hours amount only to two on Monday and Thursday, and one on Tuesday and Friday. At five the boys receive a piece of bread,—eat and play till half-past five. When the school assembles, are then occupied in school till seven,—reading, spelling, and arithmetic. Supper of pottage and milk or treacle at a quarter past seven, followed by evening worship; and at a quarter to eight they are dismissed to return to their homes.

On Sabbath, the hour of meeting is half-past eight,—breakfast, &c., as on week days; public worship conducted after, in the catechetical form, for the sake of the children, at eleven. After dinner, they are allowed to go home, in order that the parents may take them to church, if they choose. Meet again at five, and are occupied in Sabbath-school exercises during the regular school hours, and are then dismissed as usual.

Days are occasionally set apart for taking short journeys, by way of recreation, in the neighbourhood, and parts of the forenoons for attending the sea-bathing at the usual season.

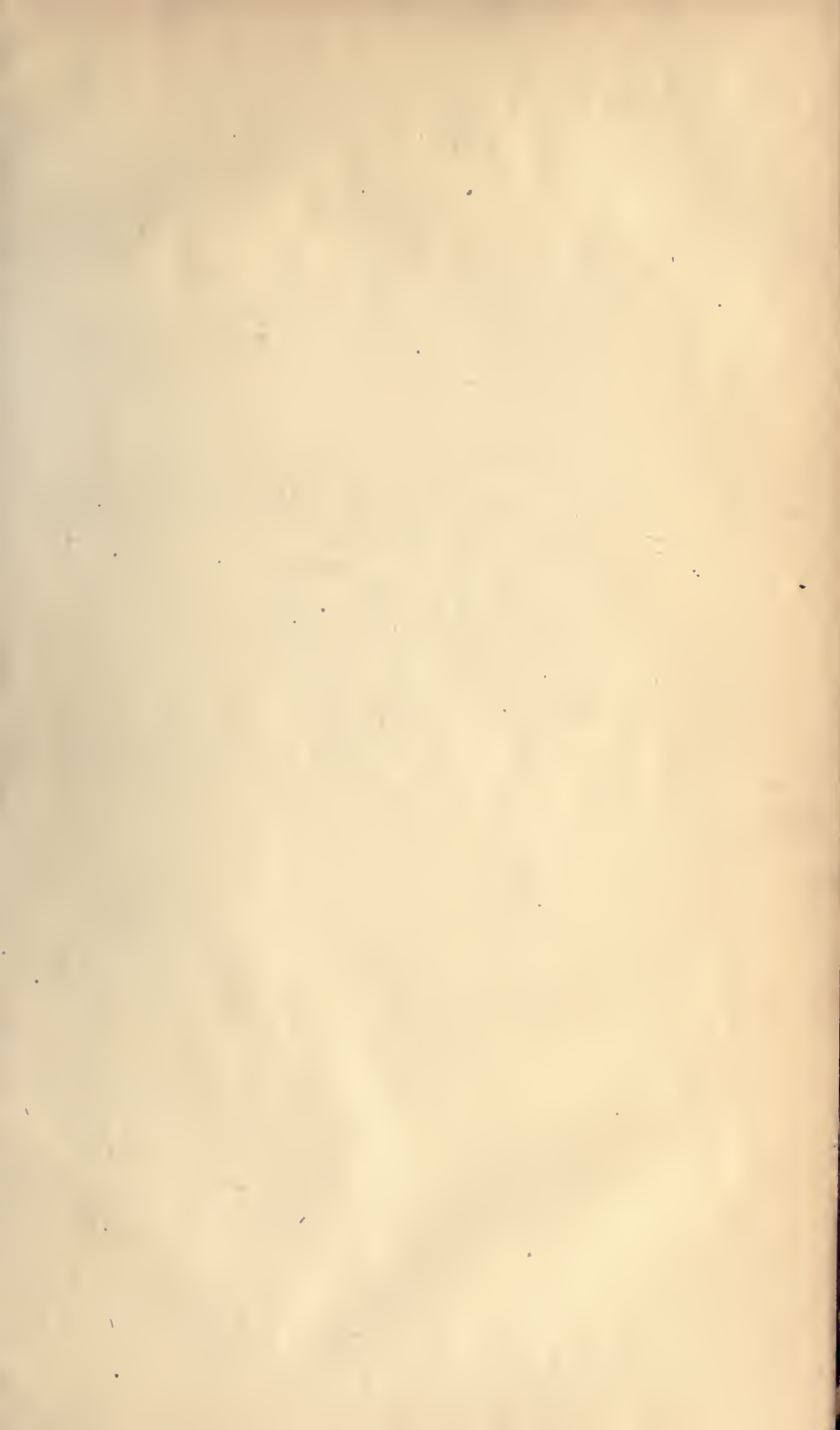
In winter the children do not assemble in the mornings till eight; and some variations in time are introduced to meet varying circumstances.

The average expense of each child is about £6 per annum; £3 12s. per annum, or about 2½d. a-day, being the cost of victuals for each; and the other expenses, such as rent, salaries, &c., being met by the additional £2. 8s.

From the above sum,—£6 for each boy,—there must be deducted the average earnings of each, which for last year amounted to £1 10s.,—thus making the actual cost about £4 10s. for each. The earnings of some of the children are very small; others, according to the nature of the work, will make 3d. or 4d. a-day, and, in a few cases, even 6d.; but such cases are rare, and the work uncertain.

#### *Female Industrial School.*

The children assemble at seven in the morning in summer, and at eight in winter. From the time of assembling till breakfast, they have Scripture lesson, writing, and arithmetic, every alternate morning. Breakfast at nine on pottage and milk; from ten to two reading and work; dinner at two,—generally on soup; from three till half-past five reading and work; Bible lesson between six and seven. When they are dismissed each evening, a roll for supper. Average for food about 1s. 1d. a-week for each. Eleven months' work, £17 15s. 3d. Most of the children seven and eight years of age.













PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

HV  
9069  
B5

Beggs, Thomas  
An inquiry into the  
extent and causes of  
juvenile depravity

Not wanted in RBSC

